

TWO-BIT (2BIT) & GeneX at the Olympic Winter Games

By 2BIT

Submitted: February 9, 2010

Updated: August 25, 2010

Based on Mario & Sonic at the Olympic Winter Games, this story features many of my original characters. Here's your chance to meet some of my non-Sonic characters!

Oddly, the site won't accept 2 as the 1st letter of the title...

Provided by Fanart Central.

<http://www.fanart-central.net/stories/user/2BIT/57573/TWO-BIT-2BIT-and-Genex-at-Olympic-Winter-Games>

Chapter 1 - Welcome to Frostown!	2
Chapter 2 - Conquer Corp Strikes!	8
Chapter 3 - The Emeralds & the Stars	15
Chapter 4 - The Great Gator	22
Chapter 5 - Ski Shooting Star Cup	29
Chapter 6 - Crooked Chaos	36
Chapter 7 - Ninjas & Ghosts	42
Chapter 8 - Fever Hockey Showdown!	49
Chapter 9 - Maze Madness	56
Chapter 10 - Star Searching	63
Chapter 11 - Mountain Race	70
Chapter 12 - Showdown at Eggman's Base	77
Chapter 13 - Battle at Bowser's Castle	85
Chapter 14 - Bowser & Eggman's Revenge	93
Chapter 15 - 2BIT Vs. 8BIT	100

1 - Welcome to Frostown!

2BIT & GeneX at the Olympic Winter Games
Chapter 1 - Welcome to Frostown!

Notes: Sonic the Hedgehog and related characters are (c) SEGA and Sonic Team. You knew that, right? Super Mario characters are (c) Nintendo. I'm sure you knew that, too. GeneX, its related fancharacters, and other original characters in this story are (c) 2BIT (TheGreatGator).

News Brief! > GeneX is a fanfiction series written by 2BIT, which has several stories of varying length. 2BIT has also made fangames about GeneX.

"Welcome back to SSTV News!" It was a cold winter day, and Copter and Punchy found themselves with little else to do but watch TV at Rainbow's house. More annoying, they were watching the news. Oddly enough, Katie had been mysteriously absent from the reports thus far. "I wonder if that coyote got fired..." Punchy wondered. He didn't have long to wonder, as a special segment began. "We now go to Katie the Coyote, who is waiting in Vancouver, Canada, for the start of the Olympic Winter Games!" Rainbow grabbed for the remote. "Oooh, I gotta turn it up!" she said with interest. The scene on the TV shifted to Katie standing outside an Olympic stadium. It was snowing, so she was dressed in a black winter coat. "That's right, Scarlet! I'm here in Vancouver where a very special Olympic event will soon be held. We all remember two years ago, when Sonic the Hedgehog met the legendary Mario at the Summer Olympics. Well, guess what? They're back! And these Olympic Winter Games are shaping up to be even more spectacular than the Beijing summer games!" Copter was taken aback. "WHAT!? Sonic gets to go to the Olympics?! And for the second time!?" Punchy frowned. "I bet he invited Knuckles to go. What about us, though? We deserve a shot!" he complained. Rainbow pointed at the screen. "Ooooh, Tubby even gets to bring Robo-Speedy this time!" she said. Copter glared at the roster of competitors onscreen. "DR. EGGMAN gets to go!? What the heck!?" he shouted. "You wanna go?" Rainbow asked. Copter scoffed at the idea. "Not really. It just would've been nice to have been considered." he said. Punchy looked thoughtful. "I'd go. I could prove once and for all that I'm better than Knuckles!" he said. "Good point." Copter replied. Rainbow smiled at them. "Great! There's only one thing to do, then! Pack up the plane and let's go!" she said. Punchy frowned. "Get real. There's only one seat in that plane. We'd have to ride on the wings. Plus, it's all the way in Canada." he pointed out. Copter's face lit up. "Yeah... Far away from anyone who wants to arrest us! Get on the Hurricane's wing, Punchy! We're going to Vancouver!"

So, Copter flew the Hurricane out of the United Federation and towards Canada, with Punchy and Rainbow navigating with a map and compass from atop the wings. It was a very long trip. Too long, in fact, and soon the Hurricane began to run low on fuel. "Hey, Copter! When was the last time you put gas in this plane?" Punchy asked as the engine began making odd noises. "Gas?" Copter said nervously. As Copter began slowing down the plane, hoping to think of something before they crash into the ocean, a familiar hornet flew next to their plane. "Having trouble, bros?" Punchy glared at the hornet. "Zipp! What are YOU doing here?" he groaned. Zipp pointed behind them, where Shadow Arcangel was flying

towards their plane. "We're crashing the winter Olympics. Unlike you, who're just crashing." he joked. "Shut up! We're in real trouble here!" Copter shouted. Zipp frowned. "I'm supposed to help you guys into the lab. But if you'd rather crash, I can tell them I couldn't find you!" Rainbow looked down at the drop to the ocean below, then looked over at Zipp. "N-never mind them, Four! Help us!!"

It wasn't easy, but they managed to get the plane inside Shadow Arcangel. Zipp led the trio into the ship's control room, where Crash was piloting the ship while Vortex looked at the map. Bucky greeted his creations as they entered. "So, Copter and Punchy! Welcome back! I take it you were heading for Vancouver as well?" he asked. Copter and Punchy exchanged depressed glances, but Rainbow was cheerful. "Nice to see you again, Binky! Yeah, we were goin' to the games!" she said. Crash chuckled at her. "Hehe... Binky..." Vortex smacked him with the map. "Keep your attention to the ssssky, Crasssh!" he hissed. Bucky glanced at Copter and Punchy and crossed his arms. "No need to thank me." he said sarcastically. "Right. Next time I'll send Rainbow to find some biplane fuel..." Copter whined. Zipp flew away from the group. "You guys are boring me..." he said, heading for his box of weapons. "Maybe I can find my rifle for the biathlon." he muttered. Punchy looked at Bucky suspiciously. "You guys are really into the Olympics?" he asked. Bucky shook his head. "Naw, not really. I just... Really want to meet Mario!" he said, his face lighting up! Copter and Punchy backed away nervously. They never saw Bucky look excited about something like this before, and it seemed weird to them. Rainbow shared Bucky's excitement. "Oooh, yeah! I wanna see Jumpman too! And that Peachy princess!" she said. Zipp was busy setting up targets on the wall. "Heh, Mario's a dork. I wanna meet Waluigi!" he said. Copter groaned. "You've gotta be kidding me... Well, I'm just here for a vacation. Away from the United Federation and the GUN agents always looking for me." he said. Vortex nodded. "Me ass well." he hissed. Bucky frowned. "You're real killjoys, you know that? Loosen up for once in your lives. If even Dr. Eggman can come and enjoy himself, so should we." he insisted. "I still can't believe Eggman would even participate without trying to take over Canada..." Punchy said. "Aw, don't worry! If Tubby starts anything, it'll be fine! Speedy and Tails and everyone will be there to stop him!" she said reassuringly. "Good news, everyone!" Crash shouted, "We're here!" Everyone gathered around to look out the control room's window. They had made good time, and were now flying over Canada!

Bucky and the rest of Team GeneX needed to find a place to hide Shadow Arcangel, so they let Copter, Punchy, and Rainbow head for the games on their own. They soon found themselves walking along a seemingly endless, snowy road. "Why do the winter games have to be held in winter..." Copter groaned, shivering. Punchy nodded in agreement. "Snow is for polar bears..." he whined. Rainbow, however, was skipping through the snow happily. "Let it snow, let it snow, let it snow!" she sang. Soon, they came to a sign pointing ahead. "Frostown, 1 mile..." Copter read. Punchy scratched his head and opened the map he was carrying. "Frostown? Is that even a real place?" he wondered. "Sounds like a great place to get a nice, frosty milkshake!" Rainbow grinned, "Oh, wait! I brought a guide book!" She pulled a small book out of her pocket and flipped through it. "Ah, here it is! There's some sort of festival being held at a bunch of places, where Jumpman and Speedy are gonna visit! Frostown's their first stop, and has a cool Gallery with Olympic memorabilia! Plus, there's skiing there! Sounds like fun!" she said. Copter pointed straight ahead. "All right! There's a town ahead! And where there are towns, there are buildings! With heaters! So, last one there's a snow-echidna! So, it won't be me!" he declared, running ahead of the group. Rainbow started running next. "Follow me, One! Two will get lost without us!" she shouted. Punchy hesitated at first. "Run...? But I'm frozen stiff... I'll get you for this, Copter..." he grumbled, rushing to catch up to the others.

News Brief! > Copter has met Bowser once before, in an optional boss fight in the fangame "GeneX -

Tails the Fox." In a similar moment, Tails meets Mario, who calls him "Luigi."

As Copter, Punchy, and Rainbow neared Frostown, there was less and less snow. This seemed odd to them, but they didn't stop to think about it. Soon, however, Copter did stop, and Rainbow and Punchy stopped behind him. "What? Are we there yet?" Punchy asked. Copter pointed a short distance ahead. A funny looking fellow was slowly walking down the road. He wore blue overalls, a red shirt, and a distinct red cap. "Omigosh! It's Jumpman! Hey, Jumpman!" Rainbow shouted, waving. As the man turned around, Copter and Punchy recognized the famous moustache. He waved to them, smiling, but not saying a word. "So, you're the 'legendary' Mario?" Copter said, somewhat surprised. "That'sa me!" he said pleasantly. Punchy chuckled at him. "Look how pudgy he is! And I thought he'd be taller! Hey, red cap, do you know a guy who looks like me?" he asked. Mario nodded. "Mm-hm!" Punchy stomped the ground. "I KNEW it! Knuckles went to the summer games! So now he'd be back here again!" he said. Mario pointed down the road. "Let'sa go?" he said like a question. "Yeah, we're going that way!" Rainbow said. "Was that a question?" Copter asked, "Can't he speak full English? I thought he could." Suddenly, their meeting was interrupted by a familiar voice. "Well, well. I see you've met the clone clowns, Mario." Sonic arrived on the scene, running over from somewhere off the road. "Hey! It'sa you!" Mario grinned, shaking hands with Sonic. "I hope your ready, Mario. There are no swimming events to slow me down this time!" Sonic said. Copter and Punchy were growling at Sonic. "So, you're all buddy-buddy with plumber-boy, but not to us! I saved your rear when Kosmo attacked!" Copter said. Sonic shrugged. "Well, I might've invited you, but I don't know your address. I'd rather you were on my team than Eggman again..." As if responding to the name, Dr. Eggman's laughter rang out, coming from somewhere ahead! "Speak of the devil..." Punchy groaned. A loud roar could be heard coming from the same direction. "Oh, no! Bowser!" Mario gasped. "From the sound of their voices, I'd say this can't be good. Let's hurry, Mario!" Sonic said, running towards Frostown with Mario close behind. "He even slows down so Mario can keep up! What's the deal, here?" Copter wondered. "Never mind that! Let's go see what all the commotion's about, guys!" Rainbow said, leading them towards the town.

The trio arrived in Frostown after Bowser and Eggman were already gone. Mario and Sonic were busy talking to Toad, a servant of Princess Peach. "Aw, we missed it..." Rainbow grumbled. Nearby, they heard a familiar laugh. Char the Chao was talking to two other Chao. Curious, Copter decided to see what was going on. "Hey, Char! What's the deal?" he asked. Char turned around and looked at them with surprise. "What're YOU doing here? Dr. Eggman didn't invite you!" he said. "Never mind that! What's going on?" Punchy asked. Char giggled at them. "You're so serious! Dr. Eggman just teamed up with Bowser to catch all the Snow Spirits. They're gonna use them to make loads of snow for their own Olympic Winter Games!" he explained. "Really? Sorry I asked..." Punchy muttered. Copter agreed. "That's the dumbest plan ever. You're telling me they pooled their talents, and THAT was the best they could come up with? Let Sonic and Mario deal with this one. I say we find a place to warm up. It's snowing again." he said.

On Rainbow's suggestion, the trio went to check out the Gallery. Once there, they found a blue Toad blocking the entrance. "Hey, wasn't Sonic and Mario talking to that dude? Only, he had a different hat..." Copter asked. The Toad looked apologetic. "I'm afraid the Gallery isn't... uh... open right now..." he said. Punchy tapped Copter on the shoulder and pointed to the left of the gallery. A police car was parked there, and an officer was asking someone questions. The officer was Razor. "Geez, he's EVERYWHERE..." Copter groaned. "Oooh, who's he talking to?" Rainbow asked. Razor was talking to a light blue fox with cyan eyes. He wore yellow gloves, blue sneakers, and a blue helmet with lightning bolts on the sides. "You're just doing your job, officer, but I don't know where the Olympic memorabilia

is." said the fox. Razor looked at him with suspicion. "You know something... That much I'm sure of..." he said. "I know it'll all turn out all right. Even with the experiments hiding over there." the fox said, pointing at Copter and Punchy!

Razor immediately ran over to the experiments and pointed his gun at them. "You weren't on the Olympic guest list! I bet you're the ones who swiped the Olympic memorabilia!" he accused. Rainbow looked shocked. "You did what, One?!" she asked. "Wha... I just got here!!" Punchy reminded her. "Just what are you doing so far from home, Razor?" Copter asked. Razor showed them his new badge, which had "Olympic Security" written on it. "I was transferred here for the Olympics. Someone's gotta keep an eye on Bowser and Dr. Eggman." he explained. Copter chuckled at him. "Kinda missed the boat there, didn't ya? Sonic and Mario are already working on that!" he said. Razor glared at him. "I'm taking you in for questioning!" he decided. "That won't be necessary." said the fox who Razor had been questioning earlier. "Huh?" Razor muttered. "They only just arrived in town. They haven't done anything wrong. And you can't arrest them for crimes outside of the country. If you could, you'd arrest Dr. Eggman." he said. Razor scratched his head. "I'm not sure about that logic... But for some reason, I trust you. Fine, I'm outta here. But you experiments better behave!" he warned. As Razor walked back to his car, Copter, Punchy, and Rainbow looked at the fox in confusion. "Who are you?" Copter asked. The fox smiled at them. "They call me 2BIT. You can as well, Rainbow." he said. "You know my name?" Rainbow said in surprise. 2BIT laughed. "I should. I created you. I am the creator of GeneX." he told them. Punchy looked at 2BIT quizzically. "Creator of GeneX? GeneX is a life force... thing... Are you trying to say you're a god?" he asked. 2BIT shook his head. "No, God created everything. I merely created you, Bucky, his experiments, a few of your friends..." Before 2BIT could finish, Copter interrupted him. "Hold it, Bucky created his experiments! Don't be ridiculous!" he said. 2BIT sighed in frustration. "I suppose you can't understand. Perhaps it's for the best. I'm not here to change your world, just to see the Olympic Winter Games." he said. "That's great. Wanna come with us, 2BIT?" Rainbow asked. Punchy looked at Rainbow with surprise. "You called him 2BIT, but you won't call me Punchy!?" he shouted. 2BIT chuckled at his reaction. "I created her. If I want her to call me 2BIT, she will." he explained. "Make her call me Punchy, then!" Punchy insisted. "Why are you yelling, One?" Rainbow asked. "Sorry, Punchy. Maybe someday she'll call you what you want, but not in the foreseeable future." 2BIT said.

Suddenly, evil laughter was heard nearby! "That would be Lospector! Let's go!" 2BIT said. "Follow me!" 2BIT and Rainbow said at the same time. Copter and Punchy glanced at each other in confusion. "Maybe he DID create her..." Copter muttered before following 2BIT and Rainbow. Lospector wasn't far away, and he wasn't alone. A group of his losol minions were surrounding a tannish-brown dog with no tail. The dog was growling at the losol, but it did not deter them. "Picking on a little doggy? Shame on you!" Rainbow shouted. "Hey, quiz guy! Why don't you pick on someone your own size?" Copter yelled. The dog stood up on its hind legs and put its paws on its hips. "I AM roughly his size!" he said. "Whoa! I've never seen a normal-type dog do that before!" Punchy said. 2BIT nodded. "Me neither, but I thought it'd be better so he could compete in the winter games. You see, I created Dogson over there as well." he said. "Ugh, don't call me Dogson. Just plain 'Dog' will do." the dog said. Lospector yawned, bored by the introductions. "Losol, just eat him already..." he ordered. Copter and Punchy acted fast, and knocked some losol aside so they could stand with Dog and fight together. "Thanks for standing up for me, guys. I'm really no fighter..." Dog said. Lospector yawned again. "You guys are so boring. I bet you'll use Chaos Avalanche, and you'll use Chaos Whirlwind. Been there, done that..." he said. 2BIT looked up at Lospector. "Bored, huh? Sorry, I'm not good at thinking of creative fights... So why don't we settle this nonviolently?" he suggested. Lospector broke out laughing. "Lost Ones, go after him instead! He's an idiot!" he said. 2BIT crossed his arms. "I warn you, you're no match for me. So you'd do better to try my

idea. A contest. We're at the Olympic Winter Games, so why not settle this with cross country skiing?" he said. Lospector flipped in the air laughing. "Skiing? Neither me nor my losol have legs for it!" he pointed out. "You race down the mountain your way. Just without shortcuts. One of us will ski. Deal?" 2BIT asked. Lospector grinned at him. "Hey, this might just be amusing. You have a deal!"

News Brief! > Dogson "Dog" Ruff was the first character ever created by 2BIT, when he was a young child. He was initially a Sonic fancharacter based on a stuffed animal which had no tail.

After talking it over, Copter was selected to challenge Lospector. They proceeded to the top of the mountain used for the cross country course, and Copter helped himself to some skis labeled "reserved for Shadow." Dog was given the duty of the starting countdown. "So, we're almost ready. We just need a judge for the finish line. You know, someone to declare a winner if it ends up a tie." Punchy said. Lospector chuckled at the idea. "It won't be close at all!" he said. "I found someone to judge." said 2BIT, pointing to a robotic Chao nearby. "Hello! I'm Omochao! Since the judges are all busy preparing for the Olympics... or something, I agreed to judge this event. See you at the finish line!" Copter pointed at Omochao as he flew away. "Is that one of Eggman's robots?" he asked. Rainbow giggled at him. "No, silly! Everyone knows Robo-Chao!" she said. "I didn't..." Punchy muttered. 2BIT motioned for Punchy and Rainbow to follow him. "Let's get to the ski lift. We can ride it back down and meet them at the finish!" he suggested.

Soon, it was time to begin. "No hard feelings, Chopper, but your soul is mine!" Lospector grinned. Copter looked down the slope with uncertainty. "How'd I get into this mess?" he groaned. Dog shrugged. "Don't look at me. I'm more of a master of ceremonies, not a contestant." he said. "Enough chit chat! Let's start this thing!" Lospector said. Dog started the countdown. "Three... Two... One... GO!!" Copter shoved off and began gliding shakily down the slope! Lospector trailed behind him, but not because he couldn't keep up. "Take your time, foxy. I can hover back here laughing at you till the halfway point..." he chuckled. Copter tried to speed himself up with the ski poles, and one of them accidentally slid out of his hand! "Crud! Why couldn't I have a practice round first!

Punchy, Rainbow and 2BIT were watching the action on a big screen at the bottom of the slope. "Oh, I can't watch... Why couldn't YOU do this, Rainbow?" Punchy groaned. 2BIT pat Punchy on the back. "Chin up. It'll all work out. I know Copter better than he knows himself." he said. "Go, Two! Go, Two!" Rainbow cheered, but Copter still wasn't doing well.

With only one ski pole, Copter slid down the slope pretty much out of control! Lospector laughed at him uncontrollably, and so were other spectators who'd come to watch while waiting for the Olympics to start up. "Can't let him win... Gotta get moving!!" Copter growled, determined to stop Lospector. He tried to speed up with his single pole, but he ended up tripping and tumbling down! Lospector laughed harder at first, but stopped in a moment. Copter was rolling down the slope, and he was gaining momentum as the snow covered him in an ever expanding snowball! "H-he's speeding up!! H-hey! Come back here, you cheater!" Lospector yelled, chasing the out of control snowball!

As the snowball neared the goal, Lospector was gaining on him! "This may be close..." 2BIT muttered. The snowball was getting closer and closer, and Punchy worried about where they were standing. "Uh... 2BIT... Should we be moving... Out of the way?" Copter's snowball and Lospector were closing in on the finish line, and headed straight for the spectators at the bottom. "Eeeek! Take cover!!" Rainbow yelled, prompting 2BIT and Punchy to run out of the way as well! In a moment, Lospector and the snowball

crossed the finish line, seemingly at the same time! "Goal!!!" Omochao shouted as Copter's snowball crashed into the wall at the bottom! The black fox climbed out of the snow dizzily. "Momma... make it stop..." he said in a daze. Lospector began laughing triumphantly. "Ha! Ha ha ha! I win! You saw! Right, Omoe?" he said. "Roll the clip!" Omochao said, prompting a slowed replay to appear onscreen. The snowball passed the finish line, just milliseconds before Lospector! "Copter is the winner!" Omochao declared. Lospector was shocked. "Wait a minute!! He cheated! You can't go by in a snowball!!!!" he yelled. "If you can fly, he can snowball." 2BIT pointed out. Punchy and Rainbow helped Copter to his feet. "You did it, Two!" Rainbow cheered. "How do you feel?" Punchy asked. "Where's Dog... I'm gonna puke all over him..." Copter growled. Dog, who had just arrived by ski lift, chuckled softly. "If I go on all fours, you can't catch me!" he said. Lospector opened his mouth to protest, but 2BIT waved his finger at him. "I think you know I won't let you back out of your deal." he said. Lospector flew off angrily without saying a word.

As he floated back into Frostown, Lospector's attention was drawn by a "psst" sound. In the shadow of the Gallery, someone beckoned to him. Somehow, the area around him was so dark he couldn't be seen. "Feeling cheated?" the figure asked. "It's that 2BIT. He... He's... controlling..." Lospector growled. The figure nodded. "Yes. But I can break his control. Come with me, and we'll see to it that for once, WE win." he said. Lospector scoffed at him. "Really? And who are you?" The dark figure reached out his hand. "I am your true creator. And your true salvation..."

To be continued...

2 - Conquer Corp Strikes!

2BIT & GeneX at the Olympic Winter Games
Chapter 2 - Conquer Corp Strikes!

Notes: Sonic the Hedgehog and related characters are (c) SEGA and Sonic Team. You knew that, right? Super Mario characters are (c) Nintendo. I'm sure you knew that, too. GeneX, its related fancharacters, and other original characters in this story are (c) 2BIT (TheGreatGator).

The story thus far:

Mario & Sonic were invited to the Olympic Winter Games, and Copter, Punchy, and Rainbow decided to crash the games as well! There, they met 2BIT, who claims to have created GeneX. They soon found a tailless dog under attack by Lospector, and Copter ended up challenging him to a cross country skiing race. Copter had no experience skiing, but somehow managed to defeat Lospector. Feeling cheated, Lospector soon encountered a mysterious dark being, who offered him a chance to finally emerge victorious...

Now, on to the next chapter!

Copter, Punchy, and Rainbow, joined by 2BIT and Dog, continued exploring Frostown. Copter and Punchy were starved from their long journey, and hoped to find a restaurant. "Where's that Olympic cafeteria? They do have food at the Olympics, don't they?" Copter grumbled. "Let's ask him." Punchy said, pointing at someone ahead. Tails was there, talking to Cream, who was holding an odd piece of paper. SPOT, the robo-puppy, was standing beside Tails. Dog scampered over to SPOT to get a good look at him. "Hey... This robot kinda looks like me... With a tail." he remarked. "He's not supposed to..." 2BIT said. Tails glanced down at Dog. "Huh? Who are you?" he wondered. "Just a stray." said Copter impatiently. Tails and Cream looked over at Copter and the others and waved. "Hi, Mr. Copter! I wasn't expecting to see you here!" Cream said happily. "Great to see you, Tails!" Rainbow said. "Who's that hiding behind you?" Tails asked. 2BIT emerged from behind them timidly. "I-it's an honor to meet you... I-I'm 2BIT..." he said shyly. Copter and Punchy looked at him in confusion. "What's with you? It's just Tails." Punchy said. 2BIT attempted to hide his shyness by changing the subject. "Uh, what's that you have, Cream?" he asked. Cream showed the paper to everyone. "It's a map of Frostown!" she said. There was a big X on the map, at the northwest part of town. Dog stood up on his hind legs and examined the map. "Wow! A treasure map!" he said excitedly. Tails nodded. "Yeah. Cream brought this map to me to see if I could figure it out, but I don't really know this town either..." he explained. Suddenly, SPOT started beeping. "Huh? Oh! Sonic's nearby!" Tails realized after looking at SPOT's monitor, "I gotta go catch up with Sonic right now... SPOT, you stay with Cream and help her find the treasure, OK?" With that, Tails ran off, and 2BIT calmed down. "Wow... I actually got to meet him!" he whispered to himself. Rainbow took a look at Cream's map and came to a decision. "All right! Stick with us, Hoppy! We'll find that treasure!" she offered. Cream's eyes lit up. "Really?" she asked. Copter groaned with annoyance. "What about lunch? Aw, it's just like Tails to take off and leave me with all the work!" he complained. 2BIT glared at Copter. "Don't talk bad about Tails in front of me! Now, come on! We're helping Cream!" he said.

As the group started searching Frostown for the treasure, they were quickly interrupted by panicked screams! Several of the people running the local Olympic challenges started running away from a particular area of the town. Several Toads, Shy Guys, and Chao dashed past the group, running in random directions away from that particular area. "What's going on? These little guys aren't making it any easier to follow the map!" Punchy remarked. "We should go see what's wrong." Cream suggested. Dog stopped a Shy Guy as it passed by. "Hey, masked dude. What are all of you running from?" he asked. The Shy Guy was shaking as he spoke. "Th-there's some madman over there! He's probably gonna hurt someone!" he explained before running away. Copter groaned. "It's gotta be Gunner. Only he can cause this much chaos." he said. "That's what you think..." 2BIT grinned. "What're ya smiling about?" Rainbow asked. 2BIT wiped the smile off his face. "Err, nothing. There's nothing to smile about now. Let's hurry!"

Not far away, Katie the coyote was hiding behind her boyfriend, Chet the cheetah. She was holding an odd looking white ball with a strange marking on it. In front of Chet was the cause of the panic, a strange looking man with big, spiked hair, tiny red tinted glasses, and a white lab coat. He held in his hands what appeared to be a wizard's staff, but with a sort of mechanical quality to it. "Enough resisting, puny animal-people! You will give me that Orb, RIGHT NOW!" the man screamed. Chet raised a clawed hand at the man threateningly. "You can't talk to my girl like that! Who do you think you are?" he growled. The stranger laughed and struck a dramatic pose. "BWAHAHAHAHA! BEHOLD! I AM DR. SPIZZY! I am Conquer Corp's most BRILLIANT scientist! Conquer Corp's ONLY scientist! Now, gimme the Orb, or I'll be forced to force you with force!" Just then, Copter and the others arrived on the scene. "Well, well. In trouble again, huh, Katie?" Copter said. "I got this, Copter!" Chet assured him. 2BIT shook his head. "I wouldn't be so sure..." he warned. "Why? Who is that blowhard?" Punchy asked. Dr. Spizzy laughed and struck another dramatic pose. "I AM DR. SPIZZY! And I'm here to take the Orb of Wind for the GLORY of CONQUER CORP!" he screamed. Rainbow giggled at him. "Tee hee! Your name sounds fizzy! Like soda!" she said. Spizzy wasn't amused. "You DARE to mock DR. SPIZZY!? Now I'll just CRUSH you all with my Staff of DOOM!!"

"Oooooooh, the Staff of Doom again. Everyone's shaaaaaking, Spizz-soda!" said someone sarcastically. Everyone turned to face the speaker. "Huh? YOU AGAIN!" shouted Spizzy, pointing at the person dramatically. It was a teenage boy with brown hair. He had blue eyes, and wore blue armor with light green pants. He wore red bands around his wrists, and a white headband. The boy drew a sword from a scabbard on his back. The blade was quickly surrounded by a small tornado. "Leave this dope to me!" the boy said. Another voice came from above him, a booming voice with an air of sophistication. "Jimmy, is a loser. But even a loser can get a villain's attention." the voice said. The boy glanced up at the sky and shook his fist. "Narrator!! You spoiled my big dramatic entrance! For once, I was gonna look cool! Now cut it out! Don't embarrass me in front of Spizzy!" he groaned. "Where'd that other voice come from?" Punchy wondered. "And where can I get a cool sword like that?" Copter added. Dr. Spizzy looked from Jimmy to the others who were no longer paying attention to him. "HEY!! I'm STILL HERE!! Never mind that LOSER! Just give me that Orb!" he yelled. "As usual, Jimmy's arrival struck terror... in the hearts of those counting on him, knowing he would fail." the Narrator said. "That voice doesn't like that boy much, does he?" Cream observed. Dr. Spizzy nodded knowingly. "Yes, that Narrator really... HEY!! He distracted me! HOW DARE YOU!" he screamed. Punchy covered his ears for a second. "This guy won't shut up!" he growled, clenching his fist and approaching the scientist, "I'm gonna have to shut him up!" Chet shook his head. "You won't get the chance! He's mine!" he said, running towards Dr. Spizzy with his claws readied. Spizzy quickly swung his staff at Chet. Upon striking the cheetah, the staff let

loose a powerful electric shock that knocked Chet away! "Aaaaa-OOOFFF!! Wh-what the..." Chet muttered from the floor. Katie ran over to him. "Chet! Are you OK?" she asked. Spizzy laughed manically at them. "MUA HA HA HA HA!!! He won't be OK for long! I call upon my Rockman of DOOM!! Smash all these hero WANNABES and get me that ORB!" At Spizzy's command, a creature burst out of the snow beside him! It was a large monster made of blue colored rocks, with powerful rocky limbs and glowing yellow eyes. Punchy and Jimmy stood before the Rockman of DOOM, ready to fight. 2BIT looked very serious. "Be careful, guys! Spizzy's not known for fighting fair!" he warned. Jimmy grinned smugly. "He's not known for winning, either. This should be fun!" he said. "Thus, Jimmy challenged the Rockman of DOOM. And I get to go take a coffee break until he's done." the Narrator narrated.

News Brief! > Jimmy Jim Jimerson lives in a run-down house that once belonged to a great hero. He is usually reluctant to embark on heroic journeys, but has a strong sense of justice.

Punchy started off the battle by running to the Rockman and launching a powerful punch at its chest. The attack caused the Rockman to wobble a bit, but left it undamaged. "Rrrrrr!! You not so tough, little monkey!" he taunted. Punchy backed away a bit. "Monkey!? Did that thing just call me a monkey!?" he said in disbelief. Jimmy chuckled and swung his sword, pointing it at the Rockman. "Let's see him withstand my Windy Sword!" he shouted. The tornado extended from Jimmy's blade into the Rockman, causing it to wobble some more, but dissipating before causing any damage. "Rrrrrrr! Why Dr. Spizzy have problem with you? You is weak!" the Rockman bellowed. Dr. Spizzy glared at his minion. "I don't have PROBLEMS with him! He just... MEDDLES!" he said. The Rockman of DOOM shrugged and went on the offensive, attempting to charge at Jimmy and Punchy! "Yiiiiiiikes!!" Jimmy shouted, diving out of the way while Punchy ran the other way. Spizzy started laughing and shooting thunderbolts from his staff at Jimmy. "NYA NYA, NYA NYA, NYA!! Not so TOUGH now, are you LOSER?!" he shouted. Punchy acted fast. "Chaos Avalanche!" he yelled, using the spell to lift some snow and hurl it at Dr. Spizzy, burying him! "BWAAAAAAA!!! HELP!!! IT'S COLD!!!" Spizzy screamed, flailing about in the snow. The Rockman turned around to see Jimmy stand up and point his sword in Spizzy's direction. He grabbed some snow and threw it at Jimmy to buy Spizzy time to escape the snow. "Aaa! That IS cold!" Jimmy yelled before turning to the Rockman again. "No more Mr. Nice Loser! Errr... I'm no loser! Take this!" Jimmy pointed his sword's tornado at the ground in front of the Rockman, which stirred up the snow and blinded the beast! "Rrrrrrrr!!! Me perception!!!" he shouted, flailing his arms wildly at nothing. Punchy took this chance to jump onto the Rockman's back and start punching, which annoyed the beast. "Rrrrr! You make me itchy! I swat you!" he growled, reaching behind his back to try to grab Punchy. While he was distracted, Jimmy ran towards him, pointing his sword's wind below him as he went to launch himself into the air! "Hey, rocky!!!" he shouted, drawing the Rockman's gaze. "Take this!!!" Jimmy lunged his sword into the Rockman's face, piercing one of his eyes! He and Punchy quickly jumped down as the Rockman began swinging his arms angrily before falling to the ground in a heap! "Rrrrrrrr!!! I have a boo boo, Ma-ma!!!" the Rockman cried. Spizzy groaned at his minion. "Quit calling me MA-MA!" he yelled. Jimmy sheathed his sword and laughed at Dr. Spizzy. "Looks like you lose again! And they keep calling ME a loser!" he said. Spizzy reached behind his back. "You FOOL!! No one can EVER defeat DR. SPIZZY!! I'll PROVE it... LATER!" He then threw a smoke bomb he'd been hiding on his person! Everyone heard him coughing as the smoke obscured their vision, but once it faded, Dr. Spizzy and the Rockman of DOOM were gone! "Good riddance!" Copter said, "That guy was even more annoying than Gunner." It wasn't time to celebrate yet, though, because Katie suddenly screamed! As everyone looked in her direction, she and Chet were tossed to the ground by a huge knight! He wore black and red armor, which covered his entire body, and stood even taller than the Rockman of DOOM. In his hand, he held the Orb of Wind that Spizzy had been after! "That worm is always pathetic, but was

the perfect distraction. The Orb is mine!" said the knight with a deep, evil sounding voice. "W-who are you...?" Cream whimpered, hiding behind Copter. "I am... Jack..." Punchy chuckled. "Really? That's surprisingly normal." he said. The knight roared at Punchy. "You didn't let me finish!! I am Jack...I...ran....k....da! Jacklrankda!" he bellowed. "Even he has trouble pronouncing it." Jimmy snickered. Jacklrankda placed the Orb in his pocket. "Laugh all you wish, but know this. This world shall be mine! And this time, you won't get in my way, child! Farewell!" An intense darkness erupted from Jacklrankda, blinding everyone, and when the light returned, he was gone! "And so, Jimmy once again failed to stop Jacklrankda." the Narrator said, having returned. Jimmy glared upwards. "How come you never mention the times I was successful?" he muttered.

With the enemies gone for now, the group exchanged formal introductions and explained what they were up to. Cream showed everyone the treasure map, which Jimmy looked at with interest. "This town isn't very big. I know, I looked all over to catch up to Dr. Spizzy. Mostly 'cuz the Narrator made me do it. I bet I could find this treasure easy now!" he said. The Narrator was not so optimistic. "Jimmy's non-existent sense of direction would never let him find the treasure." he warned. 2BIT glanced upwards. "What do you base that on, exactly? I'm not aware of any problem with his sense of direction." Dog grabbed the map from Jimmy with his teeth. "Never mind that. I figured out where the map leads while you guys were beating up that rock-guy." he said. SPOT growled at Dog. "No he didn't, I did!" said the text on his monitor, which no one bothered to read. Punchy took the map from Dog. "Don't talk with your mouth full. We can all help look. I don't trust anyone's sense of direction after that time Rainbow got us lost in Darkegg Fortress." he said. "Huh? I was following you, One!" Rainbow protested. Katie and Chet looked around the group nervously. "Uh, gee, we'd like to wander around lost with you guys..." Chet began. "...But we'd better tell Razor about Dr. Spizzy and that creepy knight guy!" Katie finished. "Nice save, Kate..." Chet whispered. "That's fine, I still don't like you anyway, Chet." Copter said. "That's not very nice." Cream told him. "Well, anyway, bye!" Katie said, waving to the group as she and Chet went to look for Razor. 2BIT took the map away from Punchy and handed it back to Cream. "I think that's enough idle chatter. Lead the way, Cream." he said. "OK!" Cream smiled, leading 2BIT, SPOT and Rainbow away as the others just stared in disbelief. "I guess he doesn't trust any of us to lead..." Copter groaned. Rainbow waved for the group to follow. "C'mon! Follow me, One, Two, Doggie, Jim! 2BIT and Hoppy will leave you all behind!" she shouted. Jimmy groaned. "She calls me Jim, too..." As everyone followed Cream, the Narrator kept the silence broken with pointless narration.

News Brief! > Jacklrankda is the leader of 9 evil knights. He is also known as Jackalranking, or simply "Jack."

Cream, with assistance from 2BIT and Dog, managed to figure out the map, and led the group pretty close to the X. However, they soon found themselves faced with another obstacle. A wall of ice blocked their way, and Punchy quickly found he couldn't punch through it. "Ow, ow, ow... That ice is harder than rock..." he remarked. "Are you sure the treasure's that way?" Jimmy asked. "Fraid so. And there isn't even another way over there." Dog said. "Jimmy had led the group straight to a dead end." the Narrator narrated. Jimmy made a face, but didn't say anything. "Now, Narrator, Jimmy wasn't leading. Besides, this ice wall isn't on the map. I think somebody put it there." 2BIT pointed out. The Narrator continued narrating. "Who placed this wall here? No one cared, for now the more important question was how they'd get past it. Surely, they couldn't think of anything as intelligent as flying over it." Cream smiled at the idea. "Yeah, I can fly over it! Good idea, Mr. Narrator!" she said. Dog looked up at the wall, which was tall from his viewpoint on four legs. "We can't all fly. And I sure can't jump it, either." he pointed out. 2BIT snapped his fingers. "This is simple. SPOT can fly you up, Dog. And Copter, he can carry Punchy.

Cream can fly herself, and Jimmy can pull off that Windy Sword jump he did earlier." he explained. "No, I can't. That was a spur of the moment thing, I don't know how I did it..." Jimmy admitted. Cream scratched her head. "I guess I might be able to carry him..." she offered. Dog shook his head. "No, you carry me. I'm the lightest, and you're no weight lifter. Jimmy can ride on the robot." he said. Rainbow raised her hand. "What about me? And 2BIT?" she asked. 2BIT snapped his fingers, and a red jetpack appeared on his back. "I'll carry you, Rainbow. That should settle it. Let's go!" Cream picked up Dog while Jimmy waited for SPOT to shift to flight mode. "Boy, if only my neighbor was here..." Jimmy muttered. "If only my best friend was here, too..." Dog added. When everyone was ready, they flew over the ice wall, though Jimmy fell off SPOT once they reached the other side. As he landed face-first in the snow, the Narrator mocked him. "So, once again, Jimmy passed an obstacle by accident." Everyone chuckled as Jimmy picked himself up. "Yeah, sure, let's all laugh at Jimmy. Next time we gotta do something like this, I'm going ice fishing instead." he grumbled.

It wasn't much longer before they found a treasure chest, but it turned out that someone beat them to it! Metal Sonic was there, and a small turtle creature with a spiky shell and a cloth around his neck, Bowser Jr! "Aw, shoot, it's the metal moron." Copter groaned. Metal Sonic made some angry robotic noises in Copter's direction. Bowser Jr looked from Metal Sonic to Copter. "Huh? Do you know these guys? Well, it doesn't matter! They're not getting this treasure from us!" he said. "Awww, look at the cute little turtle!" Rainbow said cheerfully. Punchy looked at her like she was nuts. "You think it's cute?" Jimmy looked at Metal Sonic and chuckled. "Look at that thing... It kinda reminds me of the shopkeepers back home..." he said. Bowser Jr and Metal Sonic both began growling and buzzing angrily. "As comical as they looked, these villains were not to be trifled with. Of course, Jimmy foolishly insulted them." the Narrator said. "Give it a rest, voice." Dog said. Bowser Jr looked up for the Narrator, and when he couldn't see him, he became more annoyed. "Bah, that's enough! We challenge you! It's Nordic Combined time!" he said. "Nordic what? Aw, this isn't more skiing, is it?" Copter groaned. "Oh, yes... You COULD do that..." a voice interrupted. From under the snow came Dr. Spizzy, holding a shovel and gasping for breath! "No ice wall will keep me from MY revenge!" he said. "Did you tunnel under the wall!? You're even dumber than you look, Spizz!" Jimmy said. Bowser Jr and Metal Sonic turned to Dr. Spizzy. He popped out close to the chest, and they didn't like it. "Who do you think you are?" Bowser Jr asked. Spizzy laughed and struck a dramatic pose. "I AM DR. SPIZZY!!" he yelled. "Get on with it!" Dog shouted. Spizzy dropped out of his pose and growled at Dog. "Killjoy. Anyway, why risk LOSING an event to those cheaters? Just take the treasure and knock them aside!" Spizzy suggested. Cream stepped forward and confronted the villains. "Wait a minute! You can't do that! At least be sporting enough to try an event!" she insisted. Bowser Jr and Metal Sonic shook their head. "He's got a point! We're in a hurry, 'cuz we gotta stay ahead of Mario and Sonic! Let's just beat 'em the normal way, Metal!" Bowser Jr said. Dr. Spizzy laughed and spun his staff dramatically. "Count ME in, too! It's time THEY got beaten up for once!"

News Brief! > Dr. Spizzy is known for being a tad overdramatic. However, he is a competent scientist, and designs much of Conquer Corp's technology.

Copter stepped forward to challenge Metal Sonic. "Don't think I'll go easy on you just because you released me from Death Row!" he warned. Punchy moved to take on Bowser Jr. "You talk pretty tough for a little guy..." he said. Bowser Jr laughed at him smugly. "Of course I'm tough! My papa's the great Bowser!" he bragged. Jimmy raised his sword to challenge Dr. Spizzy. "All right, it's you and me! Man to soda!" he said. Spizzy shot him a dirty look. "I... AM... NOT... SODA!!!" he screeched. Without further delay, the battles began. Metal Sonic rolled into a ball and dashed into Copter, knocking him back. Copter responded with a quick tail whip, which sent his balled form rolling! Punchy ran to attack Bowser

Jr, but was forced to back off as Bowser Jr blew fireballs at him! "Ha ha! Surprised ya, didn't I?" he teased. As Bowser Jr opened his mouth to blow more fire, Punchy tossed a snowball in. As Bowser Jr began spitting the snow out, Punchy grinned. "Cool off, hothead." he said. Meanwhile, Jimmy was locked in a swordfight with Spizzy, only Spizzy was using his staff, which was made out of a sturdy enough material to not get sliced. "Eh, you're not as good with a sword as the knights!" Jimmy said as he parried Spizzy's attacks. "Well... Neither are you, LOSER!" Spizzy replied. As the battles went on, Cream watched sadly. "All this violence... This isn't what the Olympic Games are supposed to be about..." she cried. 2BIT nodded. "True. Dr. Spizzy ruins everything. He'd be quite fun if not for that." he said. Soon, Copter managed to land a good hit on Metal Sonic, and knocked the robot into the hole Spizzy had dug. Meanwhile, Punchy leapt over Bowser Jr's fire breath and stomped on his head, causing him to withdraw into his shell to recover. "No wonder Mario jumps on everything..." Punchy said, noting the effectiveness.

Spizzy glanced at his failing comrades, and grew furious. "No one BEATS DR. SPIZZY!!" he yelled, kicking Jimmy back a bit before knocking him over with his staff! He then turned to Copter and Punchy and fired thunderbolts at both of them to gain the upper hand. "HA HA HA HA! This is my lucky day! Now, SAY GOOD BYE, JIMERSON!!" As Spizzy was about to strike Jimmy again, he was distracted by a loud yell. "CHEESE!! HELP!!" Cream yelled. Spizzy hesitated to puzzle over the meaning of this. "Huh? Cheese? NO DAIRY PRODUCT CAN DEFEAT ME, DUMMY!" Suddenly, a lone Chao flew onto the scene and smacked into Spizzy's hand, knocking away his staff! The Chao flew over to Cream and gave her a hug. "Thank you, Cheese!" she smiled. "Huh? That's no dairy product..." Spizzy murmured, rubbing his hand. Meanwhile, Bowser Jr and Metal Sonic were looking impatient. "Grr, we're wasting too much time!" Bowser Jr growled. Metal Sonic made a robotic sound in agreement. Bowser Jr laughed at the heroes. "Ha ha! It doesn't matter anyway! We tried to open the chest, and it wouldn't budge! Later, losers!" As Bowser Jr and Metal Sonic retreated, Spizzy ran over to the chest and tried to open it. "EEERRRGH!! He's right! I WASTED THIS TIME ON A CHEST THAT CAN'T BE OPENED!?" he screamed, devastated. Jimmy stood up and laughed at him. "That's just like you, Spizz." he said. Dr. Spizzy reached for his staff. "THAT'S DR. Spizzy! I AM DR. SPIZZY! And you can keep your useless chest! I'm off to find those Orbs! CONQUER CORP FOREVER!!" Once he was ready, Spizzy jumped into his hole to escape. "OWIIIIIEEE!!!!" It was a deep hole. Copter peered into the hole, but Spizzy already escaped by the time he got there. "That was weird..." he muttered. Punchy attempted to open the chest in the meantime, but he was tired from the battle, and couldn't force it open. "Great... What a waste of time..." he groaned. "As always, Jimmy's quest ended in failure." the Narrator said. "I wouldn't say failure... Exactly..." Dog pointed out.

After a rest, Cheese returned to the Chao he'd been visiting with since arriving at the Olympic Games, and the rest of the group tried to decide what to do now. "Maybe I can find a way to open this treasure chest. But I don't know... I guess I'll take it with me while I explore, just in case!" Cream decided. 2BIT looked to SPOT. "Anyway, I think you'll be safe now. I suppose I should return SPOT to the Tornado for Tails." he said. Jimmy and Dog waved farewell to the group. "I've got some friends visiting the games. I'm gonna go find them now." Jimmy said. "Me too. Plus I want to get out of the cold for a while." Dog added. Cream and Rainbow waved to them as they left. "And so, Jimmy somehow managed to survive Dr. Spizzy's attack, and make some friends in the process. Maybe there's hope for him yet." the Narrator said as Jimmy walked away. "Do you ever shut up?" Jimmy groaned. 2BIT turned to Cream next. "I guess I'll take you to Polastraits. It's as good a place as any to start." he decided. "Are there restaurants there?" Copter asked. Rainbow looked at her guide book. "It's mostly ice." she said. "Forget that. We'll go somewhere else next!" Punchy decided. 2BIT pointed to a large hole in the distance. "There's a

cannon in that hole. It'll shoot you to Sparkleton. Might be a good place to check out. I'll catch up with you later." he said before escorting Cream and SPOT away. Cream waved as she left. "Bye! Thank you for everything, guys!" she said. Rainbow read the guide book's info on Sparkleton. "Oooh, this place looks like fun! They call it a dream island! Let's go, One and Two!" she said excitedly, dashing for the cannon. "Err, wait Rainbow! I don't wanna go by cannon!" Punchy shouted. "Come back with the guide book! Are there restaurants there!? RAINBOW!!" Copter yelled. One thing was for sure, Rainbow had already decided that Sparkleton was their next stop!

To be continued...

3 - The Emeralds & the Stars

2BIT & GeneX at the Olympic Winter Games
Chapter 3 - The Emeralds & the Stars

Notes: Sonic the Hedgehog and related characters are (c) SEGA and Sonic Team. You knew that, right? Super Mario characters are (c) Nintendo. I'm sure you knew that, too. GeneX, its related fancharacters, and other original characters in this story are (c) 2BIT (TheGreatGator).

The story thus far:

Mario & Sonic went to the Olympic Winter Games, so Copter, Punchy, and Rainbow decided to check it out, too. At Frostown, they met 2BIT and his first creation, Dog. After defeating Lospector in a skiing event, the group soon met Dr. Spizzy, who was trying to steal a mysterious Orb. After defeating Spizzy's Rockman of DOOM with help from a boy named Jimmy, the group was ambushed by a knight known as Jackrankda, who stole the Orb and escaped. Later, they found Bowser Jr, Metal Sonic, and Dr. Spizzy attempting to steal a treasure chest Cream had been searching for. Together, they defeated the trio and Cream got to take the chest. 2BIT, Dog, and Jimmy parted ways with the group for now, and Rainbow led the group to a cannon that would send them to Sparkleton. Now, on to the next chapter!

Copter, Punchy, and Rainbow's landing in Sparkleton was rather rough. "Ow! Thanks for making us do that, Rainbow!" Copter said sarcastically, "There wasn't even any snow to cushion our fall!" It was true. There wasn't a flake of snow to be seen anywhere in the area. "What gives? Wasn't this island supposed to be participating in the winter games?" Punchy wondered. Char, who was nearby when they landed, laughed at them. "I told you Eggman and Bowser stole the Snow Spirits! What did you expect? Silly!" he said. Punchy glanced over at the Chao and noticed he was holding something shiny. "What's that you've got there?" he asked. Char hovered a bit further away before showing them. "Ha ha, I got the yellow Chaos Emerald, and you can't have it!" he teased. Rainbow smiled at him. "That's OK, we don't want it." she said. "Speak for yourself! Gimme that!" Copter ordered, attempting to grab it. Char flew over his head. "Nuh-uh! It's a present for Dr. Eggman!" he insisted. Copter flew up to Char and grabbed it out of his hands. "No way I'm letting Eggman have this!" he said. Char started flying around Copter, protesting. "It's mine! Mine! Give it back, jerk!" Copter tossed the emerald to Punchy. "C'mon, Rainbow! Let's get this out of here!" he said, running away with the emerald. "Aw, you guys are mean!" said Rainbow as she and Copter followed. Char plopped himself down on the floor and started to cry. "Bullies... If only Alpha was here, they wouldn't treat me like that..." he said. Someone unfamiliar walked up to Char and pat his head. "Oh, there, there. I'll teach those fools a lesson for you..."

Copter, Punchy, and Rainbow explored the snowless Sparkleton for a while. There were almost no buildings in the town, but there were still pipes sticking out of the ground in some places. The star-shaped lights atop the lamp posts scattered around the town gave the place an element of beauty, despite the lack of snow. And the view from the edge of the island was incredible, as they soon found out. "Wow! I can see everything up here!" Rainbow said in awe. Punchy scratched his head in confusion.

"This is a floating island? How does it float? It couldn't have its own Master Emerald..." he said. Copter shrugged. "Probably best not to think about it. As long as the island doesn't fall." he reasoned. Nearby, Rainbow saw another trio checking out the view. They were three girls, all wearing crowns. One had blonde hair, and wore pink, so she knew it was Princess Peach. The second had brown hair, and wore orange clothes with a picture of a flower, clearly Princess Daisy. The third wore a blue dress, and her blonde hair covered part of her face. Rainbow didn't know her, but it was Rosalina. Rainbow waved at the princesses. "Hey! Awesome view, isn't it?" she said. The princesses smiled and waved back at Rainbow. "Why yes, it is. Um, are you friends of Sonic?" Peach asked. "No." Copter replied. Rainbow giggled. "You're silly, Two. Of course we're friends of Speedy!" she said. The princesses walked over to talk to them, and they all introduced themselves. "So, how about this weather, huh? It sure is unseasonably warm!" Daisy said after the intros. "Yeah, I know. Tubby and Bow-wow caused it." Rainbow explained. "Who? Do you mean Bowser and Dr. Eggman?" Rosalina asked. Copter frowned. "Who cares? Sonic and Mario are handling it." he said. Suddenly, Rainbow got an idea. "Hey, I know! Since we're all here, waiting for the snow to come back, why don't we all explore together!" she suggested. The girls got giddy with excitement at the idea. "Yeah, that sounds like fun!" Daisy said. "There must be plenty of things to do here." Rosalina added. Copter and Punchy stared at the girls nervously. "Uh... I think I'll pass..." Copter said. "Yeah... You have a good time, Rainbow. Girl power and all that..." Punchy added. Rainbow nodded. "OK! We'll meet up with you later, guys!" she replied. "Uh, yeah... Take your time..." Punchy said as he and Copter scurried away. Copter sighed with relief once they were out of earshot. "We really dodged a bullet there... Hours and hours of girl talk..."

So, Rainbow and the princesses went exploring Sparkleton together. Rainbow was fast friends with them, and they were happy just talking as they wandered the island. Soon, they came upon what appeared to be a circus tent, and stopped to check it out. "Oooh, I wonder if there's gonna be a show here." Rainbow said. "Strange. I don't see a ticket booth anywhere..." Rosalina observed. Daisy frowned. "Maybe they're not ready yet." she said. "Such a shame. I would have liked to see a show..." Peach sighed. Suddenly, a strange chattering sound could be heard coming from the tent. "Hey... That sounds like... laughing!" Rainbow realized. "I wonder what's so funny?" Daisy said. "Want a show, do you?" said a loud, booming voice coming from inside the tent. Just then, the entrance to the tent blew open, revealing a giant skeletal turtle monster that resembled Bowser. It was Dry Bowser! A trio of smaller skeletal turtles, Dry Bones, were with him. "Time for a magic show! I'm gonna make you princesses disappear!" Dry Bowser roared. The startled princesses didn't have time to flee. First, a Dry Bones ran out and grabbed Peach, and carried her into the tent! "Hey! Let her go!" shouted Daisy, who started to run after Peach. However, another Dry Bones soon grabbed her as well! Dry Bowser joined that one inside the tent, leaving the third Dry Bones with Rainbow and Rosalina. The skeleton ran after Rosalina, but was suddenly blocked by a yellow star with eyes! "Leave Mama alone!" shouted the star, a Luma. The Dry Bones bounced off of the Luma and landed on his head, falling to pieces afterward. It pulled itself back together in a hurry, and looked around with a dazed expression. "Who was I after again...?" the bonehead thought. Without thinking, the Dry Bones turned and grabbed Rainbow instead of Rosalina! "Hey!! Put me down! Rosy, help!!" Rainbow's shouts were useless, before Rosalina could react, she was in the tent. A hole opened in the top of the tent seconds later, and an airship with Bowser's face on the bow flew out! Dry Bowser laughed from the front of the ship. "Let's see flesh Bowser pull off such a great kidnapping! Let's get out of here!" As the airship began to fly away, the Luma faced Rosalina worriedly. "Mama... They got a Power Star, too! What'll we do, Mama?" he asked. Rosalina frowned. "If only Mario was here... I'll have to find some other help." she realized.

Meanwhile, Copter and Punchy were exploring another area of Sparkleton. They were searching for a voice they kept hearing, who was yelling, "Hot dogs! Get your hot dogs here!" Once they found the hot dog vendor, they found Illusi as well, munching on a dog covered in relish. "Geez, Illusi, do you ever stop following me?" Punchy groaned. Illusi shook his head. "I got here first. You followed me." he said. "Want any hot dogs?" the vendor asked. Suddenly, Gator appeared out of nowhere. "I'll take 14 hot dogs, please!" he said. The vendor glared at Gator. "You still owe me for 50 hot dogs today. Wait your turn." he said. "Aw, fine. I'll go find some pie instead." Gator sighed before teleporting away again. Copter and Punchy rubbed their eyes. "Was that really Gator?" Copter muttered. "Apparently he's Dogsworth's best customer." Illusi explained.

So, Copter and Punchy ate hot dogs for lunch. Or tried to, at least, because they were soon interrupted by an evil voice. "You have the Chaos Emerald, don't you?" Copter, Punchy, and Illusi looked in the direction of the voice. A black and red fox was approaching them. He slightly resembled 2BIT, but wore red shoes, purple gloves, and a purple helmet with an odd black symbol on the sides of it. Punchy quickly finished his hot dog, while Copter spoke to the stranger. "Could you come back later? I can't swallow my lunch whole like Punchy." he said. The black fox sneered at Copter. "I can't believe one so different from me looks so similar. Listen, pawn of light. I am 8BIT. My power is such that I can destroy fools like you at will. Give me the Chaos Emerald, or I will extract it as painfully as possible!" he threatened. Punchy chuckled at 8BIT. "You believe this guy? What a dork." he said. Dogsworth was busy packing his stand up and carting it away. "Dork. Right. I'll read about you in the obituaries!" he said as he fled the area. 8BIT cracked an evil grin. "Have it your way." he said before running towards Copter threateningly. A wrongo appeared out of nowhere and stopped 8BIT's approach by tackling him! "I sense you have great powers, but I won't let you disturb this peaceful place!" Illusi said, summoning a wall of wrongos to block 8BIT's path. Copter finished his hot dog and approached the wall. "Call 'em off, dude. I'll teach this guy a lesson!" he said.

News Brief! > 8BIT is the personification of 2BIT's dark side. Neither one can ever truly defeat the other, though 8BIT seeks a way to do so.

8BIT frowned at the wrongo wall in front of him. "Imbecile. Those feeble creations of my weaker half are just tests for heroes. I'm no hero." He took a step back and waved his hand, summoning a creature of his own. It was a massive wrongo wearing a golden crown! It had an additional segment to its body as well, making it resemble an X in a circle. "The Wrongo King, however, is my creation. Far stronger than his subjects. Show them, your majesty!" he commanded. The Wrongo King glared at the wrongos in his path. "You dare impede me, peasants? I will teach you some respect!" The Wrongo King slammed into the wrongo wall, causing the wrongos not destroyed by the impact to scatter! The panicked wrongos soon disappeared, not wishing to fight their king. Illusi's eyes went wide at the sight of the regal wrongo. "A Wrongo King!? Who ARE you?" he gasped. Punchy scoffed at the goofy looking creature. "So what? It's still just an illusion, like the other wrongos. Watch, I'll smash it with one punch!" He ran at the Wrongo King and attempted to hit it, but the king rotated his body, causing Punchy to punch through a hole! "Uhhhhh.... OK...." he muttered in disbelief. The Wrongo King then sent a powerful jolt of electricity through Punchy's body, knocking him away! Copter laughed as Punchy stood up again. "Amateur. I'll get him." he said. 8BIT shook his head. "Enough of this. King! The Emerald!" he shouted. The Wrongo King quickly slammed into Copter, causing him to drop the emerald as he fell over! "Aaaagh!! No fair!" Copter shouted. 8BIT quickly ran over and grabbed the Chaos Emerald. "Too easy..." he said. "Give that back, 8BIT!" said a nearby voice behind 8BIT. The dark fox recognized the voice immediately. "2BIT... Back to baby-sit your little pets? I'm afraid you're too late. Catch you later!" 8BIT said, levitating himself high into

the air. "Rough them up a lot, Wrongo King!" he said in parting. As Copter stood up again, Punchy laughed at him. "Who's the amateur?" he asked. "Shut up." Copter replied. 2BIT looked up at the Wrongo King with concern. "Sorry guys, I should've come back sooner. 8BIT wouldn't have bothered doing this. But he did, so get moving! The Wrongo King needs a beating!" he said.

The Wrongo King ignored 2BIT and approached Copter, Punchy, and Illusi. "You fools. You use my kind for your chores. You laugh at them. You even destroy them. Every wrong that befalls my brethren only makes me madder. Now, you will taste that rage!" he bellowed. Punchy didn't seem to be paying much attention. "Where is your mouth...?" he wondered. The Wrongo King glared at him. "Still, you mock me!? That does it! Prepare yourself!" he yelled. Copter and Punchy ran to attack the Wrongo King, hoping to stop it quickly. The Wrongo King blocked their approach with several lightning bolts, which knocked them both over. "Child's play! You fools are no match for me!" he said. Copter and Punchy got back up. "Goofy goons like this should be Mario's job, but this one's made me mad! Chaos Whirlwind!" Copter shouted, sending a chaotic wind towards the Wrongo King. The king was not fazed by the wind, but his crown was blown off! "My crown!!" the king gasped. He looked at Copter with hatred. "I'll show you..." The Wrongo King concentrated, and soon his crown began to fly through the air as though it had a mind of its own! The Wrongo King sent his crown flying towards Copter, with its sharp points aimed straight at him! "What the... Yikes!!" Copter yelled, running from the crown. "You cannot escape my power! Quit running!" the Wrongo King shouted. Punchy began whistling nonchalantly, walking around and attempting to get behind the Wrongo King. However, the king saw what he was trying to do. "Fool! It's YOUR turn!" he said, steering his crown in Punchy's direction next. "Hey, I wasn't doin' nothin'!!" Punchy shouted, running from the crown. Copter took the opportunity to run to the other side of the Wrongo King. "Over here, crown boy!" he shouted, drawing the king's attention. The Wrongo King began attempting to shock Copter with lightning, but this was exactly what he wanted. With the Wrongo King busy, Punchy was able to get behind him. "Hey, king! Here's your stupid crown!" Punchy shouted, picking up the crown and hurling it at the king! The impact stunned the Wrongo King, and Copter and Punchy took this chance to hit it with their own tail whip and punch attacks. "Ooooooww... Cretins! I... I'm going home!" said the Wrongo King before disappearing. Copter and Punchy exchanged high-fives. "That dope didn't stand a chance!" Copter said. 2BIT nodded. "Good job, but the Wrongo King is one of my... or 8BIT's, weaker creations. We'll have to stay alert as long as 8BIT's in town. By the way, where's Rainbow?" he asked. Suddenly, Rosalina ran up to the group along with the Luma. "Copter! Punchy! I... I need your help!" she said. They instantly guessed what the problem was. "Ugh... Rainbow and those princesses were kidnapped, weren't they?" Punchy groaned. Rosalina nodded. "Yes. They were taken by skeletal forms of Bowser and his minions. They escaped in an airship, but I don't think they'll go far. I believe they were after me, as well, so they might be back." she explained. "All right. Lead the way!" Copter said. Illusi approached Rosalina as well. "If you don't mind, I'd like to come along. I may be able to help." he offered. 2BIT agreed. "Yeah, you'll be useful. Now let's hurry!" he said.

News Brief! > The wrongos and Wrongo King have been a staple of 2BIT's games since before GeneX was created. They appear whenever someone makes a "wrong" decision.

Meanwhile, Rainbow was pulling on the bars of the cell Dry Bowser had put her and the princesses in. They were below the ship's deck, and the Dry Bones were guarding the cell. "Let me out, you numbskulls! I'll scream!" she warned. Peach sighed sadly. "It's no use. We'll just have to wait for Mario to rescue us." she said. Rainbow shook her head several times. "No way, no way, no way!! He'll never make it in time! I gotta use the bathroom!" she shouted. Daisy grabbed the bars of the cell, too. "Hey, Dry Bones! Can't you let us out for a little bit? I need a bathroom break, too!" she said. The Dry Bones

approached the cell. "Let you out? But lord Dry Bowser would eat us!" one of them said. "I'm gonna pee myself!!" Rainbow screamed. The Dry Bones held their heads, annoyed. "She's been screaming like this practically since we locked her up..." one of them said. "I've got a splitting headache..." said another. The third held his keys close to the lock. "A bathroom break couldn't hurt, I guess..." he said, opening the door. Peach, Daisy, and Rainbow grinned at the Dry Bones. "Thanks..." they said before charging out of the cell and knocking the Dry Bones over! The Dry Bones broke into several pieces. "Argh!! They tricked us!" one of them said. "Pull yourselves together and stop them!" another yelled. "I can't believe that worked!" Peach said cheerfully. "Let's hurry. They'll pull themselves together any moment!" Daisy suggested.

As they ran up from below the deck, the first thing they noticed was that it had begun snowing. Rainbow looked up at the sky and noticed something. "Look! What's that pink light?" she wondered. The light was coming from a creature that resembled a snowflake with eyes. "Looks like Mario saved the Snow Spirit!" Peach said. "It should get really snowy here pretty fast!" Daisy added. Suddenly, a loud, snoring sound startled the girls. Dry Bowser was sleeping near the ship's bow. "Whew... We better be quiet..." Peach whispered. "Let's try to land this thing." Rainbow quietly suggested. So, they sneaked towards the ship's helm.

When they reached the helm, the girls found another skeleton steering it. It was more of a human skeleton, with a red bandana on its head, along with red shoes and gloves. "Fifteen men on a dead man's chest, yo ho ho and a barrel of gum..." the skeleton was singing. Peach, Daisy, and Rainbow quietly crept up behind the skeleton. Then, Rainbow shouted loudly, "Hey! Who are you!?" Peach and Daisy jumped back as the skeleton jumped, equally shocked by Rainbow's sudden lack of stealth. The skeleton spun around and shushed her. "Keep it down! Dry Bowser is sleeping! If you wake him up, he'll start yelling at people again!" he said. Rainbow looked at him sheepishly. "I'm sorry... I just wanted to ask your name." she said. The skeleton smiled at her. "It's OK. I'm Skul, a professional monster! Since my captain, Gator, doesn't need me for a while, I'm working on this ship instead." he explained. Daisy smiled uneasily. "Uh, nice to meet you, Skul. Could you possibly land this ship?" she asked. Skul shook his head. "No can do. Actually, I'm afraid I'm gonna have to send you back to your cell. I'm a monster, after all!" he said. Peach looked at him sadly. "Oh, can't you bend the rules just this once? For me?" she asked. Skul looked apologetic as he drew his sword. "Sorry. It's my job. Gotta do my job. Wait, that doesn't sound so monster-like... Uh, GRRRRR!" As Skul started growling, his skull took on a more fearsome expression. It scared Rainbow. "Eeeek! Don't eat us, Mr. Bones!!" she shouted. Suddenly, the ship tilted to the left a bit. Skul blinked stupidly a few times. "Hey, who's driving the airship?" he asked, turning around to see the unmanned helm. They had gone off course, the ship was tilted, and to top it off, the snow began to turn into a blizzard! Skul and the girls all screamed at once before Skul ran to try to take control of the helm again. "This would be a lot easier if I had some muscles on these bones!!" Skul muttered, struggling with the helm. He moved to the left of the helm to push in the other direction, but the wheel was too strong, and its handles smacked Skul into a pile of bones! "Aw, shoot! Could somebody hand me my hand so I can put myself back together?" he asked. "No time!" Rainbow shouted. "W-we're gonna crash!!" Daisy yelled. "Brace yourselves!" Peach suggested.

News Brief! > Skul is a character with no actual home universe. He tends to work for shady characters, but isn't really a bad guy.

The ship crashed in the area of the island usually used for snow machine fights. Having seen the crash from a distance, Copter, Punchy, 2BIT, Illusi, and Rosalina arrived to investigate. Somehow, Rainbow,

Peach, and Daisy had gotten off safely. Rainbow ran over to Punchy and hugged him tightly. "One!! I thought I'd never see you again! There were skeletons and monsters and Snow Spirits..." she cried. "L-lemme go, Rainbow!" Punchy gasped, choking. Rainbow released him, and Rosalina checked on the other princesses. "Are you all right? Did you see a Power Star up there?" she asked. "Power Star?" Peach asked. Suddenly, a loud thud was heard as Dry Bowser stumbled out of the airship. The three Dry Bones rushed out to help him up. "What happened? Why are they out of their cell?" Dry Bowser growled. The Dry Bones looked at Dry Bowser nervously. "Uh... They escaped..." they said. "WHAT!?" Dry Bowser yelled. Before he could say much else, a snowball hit him in the face. "OWWW!! WHO THREW THAT!?" he roared. Punchy chuckled at him. "I couldn't resist. This snow's perfect for snow balls." he said. Dry Bowser growled at Punchy. "Oh, yeah? You wanna start something? Dry Bones! This is a snowball fight now! Bury 'em!" he ordered. Without further delay, the Dry Bones started throwing snow balls, but weren't doing much aiming. They hit Copter, Daisy, and even 2BIT! "Ahh! Not the face!" 2BIT shouted. "You knocked my crown off!" Daisy said, picking her crown back up. "It's on, now!" Copter yelled, officially starting the snow ball fight! As the dry bones hit the others in the group, they joined the fight as well, leaving Dry Bowser and his Dry Bones outnumbered! Dry Bowser glanced back at the ship. "Hey! Skul! Get out here and help us!" he bellowed. A bony hand held Skul's skull over the side of the ship. "Just give me a minute to pull myself together!" he said. Suddenly, a snow ball knocked Skul's skull over! "Ooof!! Aw, how mature!!" he yelled. "Direct hit! Sweet shot, Peach!" Daisy said. Peach chuckled. "Thanks." The Dry Bones retaliated by throwing more snow balls, and one of them hit the Luma who was with Rosalina! It started crying. "Mama! It hit my eye!" it wailed. Rosalina glared at Dry Bowser. "Don't worry, you'll be OK. And I will punish the ones who did that to you!" she promised.

The snow ball fight continued a while longer. Rosalina reacted to the Luma's injury with a ball tossing fury, and soon knocked a Dry Bones to pieces! The other two attempted to gang up on Rosalina next, but Punchy ran into the path of their snow balls. "Ooooff!! That was dumb..." he grunted. "One! You jerks!" Rainbow shouted, tossing a well aimed snow ball to break the next Dry Bones. With only one left, the entire group ganged up on it, with the girls tossing four snow balls at once to break it! "You were right, Punchy! Girl power!" Peach chuckled. Dry Bowser gathered a huge snow ball and lifted it over his head, determined to turn this around. "I'll bury all of ya!!" he roared. Everyone tossed snow balls at him at once, causing him to drop the snow boulder on himself! "Aaaaaargh!!" he roared as he was buried. Everyone gave a cheer. "Yeah! We did it!" Rainbow giggled. Illusi crossed his arms. "Too bad. I was going to try something, but you didn't need me..." he said. Suddenly, Dry Bowser burst out of the snow, roaring wildly. "You think you beat me? THAT easily? Enough snow balls! I'll scorch you with fire balls!" he yelled, spouting several balls of fire from his mouth! Everyone scrambled to avoid the flames, and Illusi began concentrating hard. "You asked for it... Let's see how you like this!" Illusi said. As Dry Bowser continued blowing fire balls, a giant wrongo suddenly charged towards him. The Wrongo King! It slammed into Dry Bowser with tremendous force, knocking him backwards onto his shell! Dry Bowser struggled to get up, but only succeeded in dropping his Power Star! Illusi snapped his fingers to cause the Wrongo King to vanish. "Nice illusion. Not as potent as 8BIT's, but it's a start." Illusi said to himself. Copter walked over to the Power Star, a yellow star with eyes. "Hmmm... I think we'd better confiscate this." he said. Meanwhile, the Dry Bones had pulled themselves together, and now lifted Dry Bowser up and heaved him back into the airship. "I'll get you for this! All of you! You haven't seen the last of me!" shouted Dry Bowser as his minions boarded the airship. The ship then took off and flew into the distance. "Well... That was fun..." Punchy muttered. Rainbow smiled. "Yeah! Now we can get back to hanging out!" she said. Peach shook her head. "Sorry. Now that the snow has fallen, I need to start preparing for the Olympics." she said. "Yeah, me too..." Daisy added. Rainbow frowned. "Oh... Too

bad..." she said, "Maybe some other time." Peach and Daisy nodded. "Definitely! See you later!" Daisy said as she and Peach went on their way. Rosalina hesitated, however. "I'm not here for the games. I must see that the Power Stars are safe from those who would misuse them." she said, "You have all been a big help, but I'm afraid I must make a further request of you, since Mario is busy. Please, find and protect the Power Stars. I can't do it alone." Copter looked at the star in his hands. "Are these things that special? Well, I guess we can grab them if we see them..." he said. Illusi nodded. "I'll go see what I can find out about them... And see if I can track down the Chaos Emeralds." he decided. As Rosalina and Illusi said their goodbyes and left, 2BIT had a look of concern. "Copter, Punchy, Rainbow... I think we've got real troubles. First the Orbs, then the Chaos Emeralds. Now the Power Stars, too. This could be very bad..." he told them. Rainbow continued smiling. "Don't worry about it, 2BIT! We'll make sure nothing bad happens!" she said. Copter looked more doubtful. "I don't know Rainbow. Maybe he's right. With so many villains chasing around so many power sources, it may be impossible for us to stop them all!" he pointed out. 2BIT shrugged. "Well, this sort of thing has always been defeated before. Enough worrying. Let's get moving and find that stuff!"

To be continued...

4 - The Great Gator

2BIT & GeneX at the Olympic Winter Games
Chapter 4 - The Great Gator

Notes: Sonic the Hedgehog and related characters are (c) SEGA and Sonic Team. You knew that, right? Super Mario characters are (c) Nintendo. I'm sure you knew that, too. GeneX, its related fancharacters, and other original characters in this story are (c) 2BIT (TheGreatGator).

The story thus far:

Copter and his friends have traveled to the Olympic Winter Games, where they not only met Mario, but have met their own creator, 2BIT, as well. After battling the likes of Lospector and Dr. Spizzy in Frostown, the group has traveled to Sparkleton. There, they met 8BIT, who is seeking the Chaos Emeralds. After 8BIT escaped with an emerald, Copter and Punchy learned that Dry Bowser had kidnapped Princesses Peach and Daisy, as well as Rainbow! The captives managed to escape and cause Dry Bowser's airship to crash, and after a snow ball fight, Copter got a Power Star from Dry Bowser. Now, 2BIT has decided that they must find the Chaos Emeralds, Power Stars, and the mysterious Orbs before the villains get them all! Now, on to the next chapter!

Copter, Punchy, Rainbow, and 2BIT began their search for the emeralds, stars, and orbs. Soon, they came across some green pipes sticking out of the ground. Rainbow peered into one of the pipes curiously. "Wow! It's really dark down there!" she observed. "Those power sources could be anywhere." 2BIT said, "Even inside those warp pipes. We should probably take a good look inside." Punchy looked into the same pipe Rainbow was looking at. "Well, I don't see anything..." he muttered. "We'll have to take a closer look! Follow me, guys!" Rainbow said, jumping inside the pipe! "Wheeeeeeeee!!!" she cheered playfully. Punchy panicked. "Are you CRAZY, Rainbow!? Get back here!" he shouted, jumping into the pipe without thinking. 2BIT chuckled at this. "Goofballs. Well, you coming, Copter?" he asked. Copter shook his head. "No way. I'm not stupid like Punchy or crazy like Rainbow. I'll just search on my own for a while." he said. 2BIT nodded. "I thought so. Well, see you later." he said before jumping into the pipe, yelling "BANZAI!!!!" Copter raised an eyebrow. "Crazy... If he really created any of us, it was definitely Rainbow." he said.

As Copter left to search on his own, someone was watching him from above. It was a green gargoyle holding a scythe: Guard. "Grrrrr... Target located. The boss was right." he said to himself. Gunner had sent Guard to follow Sonic to the Winter Olympics, figuring that his "outlaw friends" would be there along with Dr. Eggman. Having spotted Copter, Guard silently landed a short distance behind him. "I'll see what he's up to, first. The boss would probably like a full report..." he thought as he began to follow Copter as stealthily as he could.

As Copter explored Sparkleton, it wasn't long before he heard a familiar, screaming voice coming from somewhere ahead. Copter ran to see what the commotion was about, and found Dr. Spizzy yelling at a

blue penguin atop a raised area with a spring on it. Copter hid among some snowmen lined up in front of that platform. "Best find out what that crazy guy's yelling about before I kick him out of here." he thought. Spizzy lifted up the penguin and shook him. "Listen you! I can tell you're HIDING something! You MUST know where that Orb is! Now TALK, or I'll FRY you like a CHICKEN!" he threatened. The penguin struggled out of Spizzy's grasp and fell on his behind. "Ooooh... Why'd you shake me... I feel sick..." he moaned. "Enough!" a new voice said. Copter peered up to see who it was. It was a witch, with red eyes, long violet hair, black clothes, and a pointy black hat. She had an annoyed expression on her face. "Look what you did, Spizzy. He's too dizzy to answer!" she complained. "That's DOCTOR Spizzy! And if you're so smart, YOU make him talk, Sable!" Spizzy yelled. Sable grinned and pointed at the penguin, the tip of her finger catching fire as she did. "All right, birdie. Now tell us what we wanna know, or I'll get REAL mad! And trust me, you don't want to see that!" she warned. The penguin looked up at them fearfully. "A-all right! Don't do anything crazy! Here's what I heard. But it's a secret, so I'm gonna whisper..." As the penguin started talking quietly, Copter tried to climb up so he could try to hear what he was saying. However, someone next to him didn't know he was trying to be stealthy. "Hey, Copter! What's up? Who are ya watching?" Copter jumped and shushed the person next to him, who turned out to be Gator. Unfortunately, it was too late; Spizzy and Sable spotted them! "Ugh, it's that idiot, Gator!" Sable groaned. Spizzy pointed at Copter and screamed. "YOU AGAIN!? How DARE you spy on the great DR. SPIZZY! Just for that, I'm gonna LEAVE! Without even telling you where I'm going!" he shouted. "You tell him, Spizzy..." Sable sighed. Copter attempted to follow them as they made their escape, but Sable used magic to create a smokescreen to obscure his vision! "BWAHAHAHAHA!! CONQUER CORP FOREVER!!" Copter heard Spizzy yell. Unable to follow them through the smoke, he waited until the smoke cleared and glared at Gator, who chuckled nervously. "Aw, how was I to know Dr. Spizzy would run away? He's never done that before." he said.

News Brief! > The Great Gator appears in every story and game 2BIT makes. His adventures have varied greatly, and have featured him as a pirate, musician, reporter, freedom fighter, and even a tutorial instructor, among other things.

The penguin had taken advantage of the confusion to run and hide, so Copter had no way to find out where Dr. Spizzy and Sable were going. "Why couldn't you just leave me alone, you psycho!?" Copter growled, furious. Gator smiled. "Don't worry. You don't have to thank me!" he said. Copter suppressed the urge to strangle Gator and simply shook his fist at him. "THANK you?! I was trying to find out where that bozo was going! I gotta keep him away from that Orb he was talking about!" he yelled. Gator looked confused. "Huh? But that sort of thing is Jimmy's job. Are you trying to take his spot on my crew?" he asked. "NO!! You messed me up, now just leave me alone!" Copter shouted before stomping off. Gator followed him anyway. "OK, OK, I'm sorry! Tell you what, we'll go find the treasure together and split it! Except, if it's just an Orb, I guess we can't... How about this, I get it Mondays, Tuesdays and Thursdays, and..." While Gator continued to talk about how they were going to distribute the Orb, Copter started running, hoping to lose him. "Shut up! You're a pain, and I don't need your help!!" he shouted. Gator teleported in front of him, forcing him to stop suddenly. "...Now, on the weekends, we'll put the Orb in a vault in Ria City. They've gotta have a good bank with all their casinos and stuff..." he continued. Copter almost punched him. "Enough!! Go back to wherever it is you come from!" he yelled, running off in another direction. Gator teleported in his way again. "Dude, don't be greedy! Fine, you can have it on Saturdays!" he said. Copter retaliated by throwing a snow ball in Gator's face! "OW!! OK, Sundays!" Gator groaned. Copter ran away as fast as he could while Gator brushed the snow out of his eyes. He wasn't looking where he was going, and soon ran straight into Guard! They both fell backwards into the snow. "Grrrrroow!! Make up your mind where you're going!" Guard yelled as he and Copter stood up.

Gator teleported over and pointed at the impression Guard left in the snow. "Tee hee! Snow devil!" he chuckled. Copter raised his fists upon seeing Guard. "What's this!? Were you just following me!? Great, I wanted to hit something!" Copter growled.

Copter and Guard immediately went on the attack. Guard swung his scythe at Copter, which he jumped to dodge, and while airborne, he tail whipped Guard in the face! Guard was knocked back somewhat, but not hurt. "Grrrrr! In the name of GUN, you're under arrest!" he growled. Copter rolled his eyes. "I should have known Gunner wouldn't let me have a vacation, even in another country!" he groaned. Guard took a swipe at Copter with his scythe again, this time firing an energy blast at the same time! Copter avoided the scythe, but got knocked backward by the energy blast. "Argh! You and that scythe!" Copter growled. Gator, who had been watching the fight, grabbed Guard by the tail. "Excuse me! We were having a very important discussion! Now, scram, Batman wannabe!" he said, struggling to pull Guard away. "Grrrr... Hands off my tail!" Guard yelled, whacking Gator away with the back of his scythe! "Aaaah! That's cheating! I'm gonna tell the ref on you!" Gator said. Copter chuckled. "See what I gotta put up with, Guard?" he said. Guard took to the air and flew after Copter, ready to slice him with his scythe. "Grrrrrr!! This ends now!" he yelled. Copter flew up and dodged Guard, grabbing his tail and swinging him back to the ground! Guard got up fast and fired more energy from his scythe, knocking Copter out of the sky! Copter landed on his feet, and they were both about to charge at each other again, when two Chaos Spear attacks struck near their feet! "That's quite enough!" said the black and red hedgehog who had launched the spears. "Shadow!?" Copter said, surprised. Guard pointed his scythe at Shadow. "Grrrr! Stay out of this! This is GUN business!" he warned. Shadow crossed his arms. "Didn't you know? GUN has no authority here. Now get out of my sight. Unless you think you can take me!" he said. Guard growled softly, glaring at Copter. "This isn't over. I'll be back!" he growled, flying off. "Yeah, it'll never be over..." Copter replied. Shadow turned his attention to Copter next. "What are you doing here? You weren't invited." he said. Copter grinned at him. "You didn't think that'd stop me, did you? Besides, it's a good thing I did show up. There's bad guys out to get power sources here. Right now I was trying to get some sort of Orb before a crazy scientist." he explained. "Eggman?" Shadow asked. "Not exactly..." Copter replied. Shadow grinned at Copter. "A new madman, looking for some Orb? Now you got me curious. I guess I'll help you, for a while." he offered. Copter shrugged. "All right, you can come... But YOU can't Gator!" he insisted.

Gator watched as Shadow and Copter left without him. "This is mutiny, that's what it is! They're just like Dr. Spizzy and Capt. Blackeye!" he said, walking off in a different direction, "I don't need their help. I'll find the treasure myself, and keep it all week! And I'll eat pie, and laugh, and have fun, and they can't come! Nya!" So, he went off to find the Orb himself. But after only ten minutes, Gator already started to doubt his plan. "Hmmm... It's kinda lonely on my own. And I feel kinda bad about making those guys search for the treasure all by themselves..." he said to himself as he passed the circus tent. Suddenly, someone called out to him. "Gator! Here you are! I've looked all over for you!" Gator looked around in the opposite direction of the voice. "Hello? I don't see you." he said. "Over here!" said the voice behind him. Gator turned around to see a woman with cat ears and blonde hair, dressed in an alligator costume much like his. "Oh, it's you, Allie!" Gator said upon seeing her, "Where have you been? There's treasure to find!" Allie put her hands on her hips and frowned at him. "You ran off by yourself as soon as we got here. How was I supposed to follow you? Even Hunter has trouble following your teleporting scent!" she said. Hunter, a fairly normal looking orange fox, was standing beside Allie. "I tried following the scent of hot dogs, but you weren't with the vendor." he said. Gator sighed unhappily. "Yeah, the vendor won't give me any more hot dogs today. But if we find the treasure, maybe we can get some cola or something!" he said. "You think there's treasure everywhere. I wanna just enjoy the Olympics!" Allie

complained. Gator hopped up and down excitedly. "But I KNOW the treasure's really real this time! Dr. Spizzy's out looking for it, and so is Copter!" he said hurriedly. Hunter looked up at him with confusion. "Who's Copter?" he asked. Allie shrugged. "Must be one of the folks Gator ran into on his journeys. Well, you think you can find Dr. Spizzy, Hunter?" she asked. Hunter sniffed at the air a bit. "Ugh... I smell his breath. He's such a blowhard..." he groaned. Gator smiled excitedly at Hunter. "Really? All right! Come with me! I'll lead us to the treasure!" he cheered. "But I've got the scent..." Hunter pointed out. "Don't argue with him. Just lead the way." Allie sighed.

News Brief! > Allie is Gator's first mate on his pirate ship. She is often annoyed by Gator's silly antics, but still diligently tends to her duties and never mutinies Gator.

Meanwhile, Sable the witch was busy trying to break an ice wall. "I'll try more fire magic..." she muttered, waving her hands to cast the spell. An intense flame hit the ice wall, but nothing happened. "Blast! Who conjured these walls, anyway? Dr. Spizzy better have a good idea, 'cuz I'm not flying on a broomstick! That's for witch maids!" she snarled. "Having trouble?" Shadow said as he and Copter arrived on the scene. "That's her all right. The witch who was hanging around Dr. Spizzy." Copter said. Sable turned around and cackled at them. "I'm Sable; the most talented and beautiful witch in all of Conquer Corp! And you must be the meddlers who stopped Spizzy from getting the Orb of Wind! Man, has Spizzy gotten lame, if he can't even beat cartoon animals like you!" she said. "Look who's talking! Where do you weirdos come from, anyway?" Copter replied. Sable began waving her hands to cast magic. "How dare you insult me! I'll freeze that mouth shut!" Her spell struck Copter without warning, encasing his legs in ice! "Aaaah!! Cold!! Let me outta here, you hag!" he shouted. Sable looked confused. "How did I miss? Aw, you animals are too short! I'll finish freezing you in a minute!" she said. Shadow stood between Sable and Copter. "You won't get the chance. Now, tell me where your friend is, and maybe I'll let you go." he ordered. Sable looked at Shadow with shocked anger. "Did you just... Give me orders!? You have the unmitigated gall to try to give me orders!? NOW you're in for it! Freeze!" She began to cast her icy spell again, but Shadow wasn't going down that easily. "Chaos Control!" He disappeared, much to Sable's surprise. "Hey! You coward! Where'd you go!?" she shouted. "Right here!" said Shadow from her left. He charged at her, but Sable acted fast, and conjured a wall of flame to block his path! Shadow warped behind her to escape it, but Sable quickly surrounded herself with the flames. "You can't touch me, punk! Ha!" she laughed. "Hey! Shadow! Get me outta this ice!" Copter yelled. "No time..." Shadow told him. Sable had begun shooting magic fireballs at Shadow, and he was busy avoiding them. One of the fireballs soon singed Shadow's arm. "Ah! That does it! Now I'm angry!" he yelled, "Chaos Spear!"

Copter watched as Shadow and Sable began exchanging magic attacks, making each other madder and madder with each successive hit. He attempted to struggle and break the ice, to no avail. Suddenly, he heard growling behind him. "Grrrrr... What's wrong? Stuck?" Copter glanced over his shoulder to see Guard with a superior smirk on his face. "Quit grinning, it's not you!" Copter growled. Guard raised his scythe towards Copter. "Grrrr... Very tempting opportunity. Boss doesn't really care if I bring you back alive..." he said. Copter sneered at him. "What are you waiting for, then? Easter?" he asked. Guard prepared to strike Copter, but suddenly was knocked aside by a small creature! "Grrrrraugh!! Now what?" he snarled, looking for what had hit him. It was a small, brown creature shaped like a mushroom, a Goomba. It had a crazed look in its eyes, and kept running in place. More Goombas were running into the area as well, smacking Copter as they neared him and causing Shadow to trip over them as they surrounded Sable, glaring out at those causing her trouble. "MUA HA HA HA HA!! How do you like my BRAINWASHED MONSTERS OF DOOM?" Dr. Spizzy arrived on the scene, holding a sort of remote control, which was apparently controlling the Goombas. A yellow Orb with three thunderbolt symbols on

it was attached to the remote. "Courtesy of the Orb of Electricity, I now have an ARMY to do my bidding! I AM A GENIOUS!" he yelled. Shadow stared wide-eyed at Spizzy. "You've gotta be kidding me... He's even more childish than Dr. Eggman!" he said. Spizzy growled angrily at Shadow. "Who is this Dr. Eggs and Ham? Why do people keep comparing me to him!? I am superior to ALL other scientists! I AM DR. SPIZZY!" he yelled. Guard kicked the Goomba out of his way and glanced over at Dr. Spizzy. "Grrrr... He almost looks like GUN's scientist... Grrrr... Never mind. I'd better finish Copter off." he muttered. Spizzy glanced over and saw Guard ignoring him. "HEY! YOU! What do you think you're doing? I'M terrorizing people here, if you don't mind! GET LOST!" he shouted. Sable shot Spizzy a nasty look. "Don't antagonize people who aren't in our way! Let's just finish these pests and get out of here!" she said. Spizzy thought about it for a second. "Agreed. As you were, whatever you are! As for the rest of you, FACE THE WRATH OF DR. SPIZZY!"

"Sailor! Stand up straight! Your captain's here to talk to ya!" Spizzy quickly stood up straight as Gator appeared behind him. "Yes, captain, sir!" he said. Sable shook her head. "Unbelievable... That's Gator, you lame brain!" she shouted. Spizzy looked Gator in the eye and realized his mistake. "Wait a minute... I MUTINIED you! You can't boss ME around!!" he shouted. Gator stomped his foot loudly. "I won't tolerate any more insubordination from you, Spizzy! Especially since I don't know what insubordination means! Now turn over your loot and go to your room!" he ordered. Spizzy hung his head sadly. "Yes, captain..." However, he quickly snapped out of it. "HEY!! Stop DOING that!" he screamed. Gator shrugged his shoulders. "Oh well, it was worth a try. Gimme that treasure! Ka-wazy!" After Gator yelled "Ka-wazy," a small explosion occurred in front of him, nearly knocking Spizzy off his feet, and making him dizzy in the process. "Whoa... Why's the world SPINNING?!" he shouted, stumbling into Gator! Gator then began slipping and stumbling over the snow, until he somehow managed to crash into Copter! This broke the ice, freeing Copter! "Ow, my tail..." Gator grumbled. "You don't even have a real tail. Get off me!" Copter grunted. Gator stood up and helped Copter to his feet. "Thanks..." he muttered. Meanwhile, Guard was preparing to slice Copter while he was distracted, but Copter hadn't forgotten about him. "Chaos Whirlwind!" he shouted as he turned toward Guard. The chaotic wind blew Guard into a wall, causing snow to fall off the wall and bury him in a heap! "Grrrr!! So... cold..." Guard growled as he climbed out of the snow. "I won't forget this! Grrrr!!" With that, Guard flew away. Now, Copter, Shadow, and Gator faced Sable, Spizzy, and the Goombas. "What do you say, Spizzy? Wanna just let your minions handle them?" Sable asked. Spizzy pointed at his foes. "That's what minions are for! ATTACK!!" he shouted. Suddenly, Allie and Hunter arrived on the scene, panting heavily. "Finally... Caught up to you... What's the big idea, Gator!?" Allie said. Suddenly, Sable threw a fireball that passed just over Allie's head, meant to get her attention. "You're holding up our battle! Nothing makes me madder than people getting in my way!" she shouted. As the Goombas began advancing on the heroes, Sable produced a wooden staff and pointed it at Shadow. "We have some unfinished business. Come get me, if you can pass our minions!" she taunted.

News Brief! > Sable is arrogant and self-centered, believing herself superior to everyone around her. Despite this, she follows orders from her boss without question.

Copter and Shadow approached the Goombas, unsure what to expect. Suddenly, Gator ran ahead of them. "You took my treasure, Spizzy! I'm gonna make you walk the plank!" he shouted. Once he reached the Goombas, Gator jumped onto the heads of those in his path, squashing them flat! Copter and Shadow exchanged stupefied looks. "Those minions are... Squishy..." Copter muttered. "They're not even trying to stop Gator, either..." Shadow added. Allie looked slightly excited. "Wow, bad guys that even I can fight! Let's get 'em!" she shouted. So, Copter, Shadow, and Allie started stomping Goombas,

making their way to Dr. Spizzy. Sable glared at Spizzy with annoyance. "You couldn't find COMPETANT minions!?" she asked. Spizzy shrugged. "Well, they're not much worse than the Henchguys we normally get..." he said. Sable scoffed at him and began firing various elemental spells at Copter and Shadow! They were forced to dodge attacks while stomping Goombas, which was slowing them down considerably, since the Goombas they missed would run into them and knock them off balance! Gator, however, was ignored by Sable, and soon reached Dr. Spizzy. "Hey! You! Spizz soda! I'll trade you my saxophone for the treasure!" he offered. Spizzy looked at him like he was nuts. "NO WAY! I won't settle for anything less than a GRAND PIANO!" he shouted. Gator frowned at him. "Aw, c'mon, no way it's worth that. How about I trade you my marble collection?" he asked. Spizzy raised an eyebrow. "You GOT a marble collection?" he wondered. Gator scratched his hood. "Hmmm, actually no. Man, you're tough to bargain with..." he muttered. While all this was happening, everyone failed to notice Hunter sneaking around the Goombas and behind Dr. Spizzy. "Gator, what are you doing? You're a pirate! You TAKE the treasure! Like this!" Hunter opened his mouth wide and chomped down on Spizzy's ankle. "YEOOOOOOOW!!!!" screamed Spizzy, jumping on one foot after Hunter released him. He grabbed his injured leg in such a hurry, he dropped the remote! As it struck the ground, the Orb popped out of it, cutting off its power supply! The crazed look in the Goombas' eyes faded, and they began looking around in confusion. "Huh? How'd I get here?" said one. "Why do I have a headache?" said another. "Lord Bowser! I wanna go home!!" cried a third. The Goombas began scrambling away, which Spizzy wasn't happy about. "HEY!!! MINIONS!! Get back here, you traitors!!" he shouted. Gator reached down and picked up the Orb. "Yay! I found the treasure! Isn't that cool, Spizzy?" he said. Spizzy elbowed Sable in the arm. "Do SOMETHING! He's RUINED everything!" he yelled. Sable glared at him. "No, you did a good enough job of that by yourself!" While Sable was distracted, Copter and Shadow got close enough to fight back. "Hey, guys! Remember us?" Copter said. "It's over, now!" Shadow added. Before Sable and Spizzy could react, Copter and Shadow unleashed their Chaos Whirlwind and Chaos Spear attacks, sending Spizzy and Sable flying several feet! They quickly got up and stuck their tongues out at them. "You think you're so tough! You haven't beaten us!" Sable shouted. "We'll be back! And next time, YOU'LL be the ones HUMILIATED!! So long, SUCKERS!!" Spizzy yelled. With that, the villains fled the area, without the Orb and without any minions.

News Brief! > Hunter is a clever and adventurous fox who aids Jimmy in his adventures. Also, in the Tails the Fox fangame, he runs equipment shops.

It took some doing, but Copter managed to convince Gator to give him the Orb, with everyone's help. "We can't let Spizzy or 8BIT or even Dr. Eggman get ahold of this, after all." Copter told him. Gator shrugged. "Aw well. It's not as cool as I thought it'd be anyway..." he said. Shadow looked a little concerned. "I thought I heard it earlier, and I guess it's true. Dr. Eggman is here..." he said. Copter nodded. "Yeah, but Sonic and Mario will take care of him." he informed him. Shadow crossed his arms. "Hmph. Right. Leave it up to those bozos. I'll handle this myself. But it seems Eggman isn't on this island. I'll try Cubyrinth next..." he decided. "Well, good luck with that..." Copter said as he watched Shadow leave. Suddenly, 2BIT emerged from a nearby warp pipe. "This isn't where I was expecting the pipe to lead... Oh, hey, Copter!" he said upon spotting the fox. "Oh, and Gator, too? I would think you'd find Gator too annoying to work with." Copter glanced at Gator, who was grinning stupidly. "Aw, he's all right. The perfect diversion..." he said.

In a moment, Punchy and Rainbow followed 2BIT out of the pipe, and Copter showed them the Orb of Electricity. "Wow! Looks like Two's been busy!" Rainbow remarked. "It was easy with my help!" Gator bragged. Allie frowned at him. "Need I remind you that Hunter pointed you in the general direction!" she

said. "What's your point?" Gator asked. Suddenly, Dogsworth the hot dog vendor arrived in the area. As soon as he saw Gator, he started pushing his cart in his direction angrily. "Hey! Gator!! You're gonna pay up, or I'll run you over!!" he yelled. Gator screamed and ran away from him. "Help! Allie! Get your wallet and save me!!!" he shouted as Dogsworth chased him off. Allie followed him. "Just pay the man, Gator!!" she shouted. This left Hunter on his own with 2BIT, Copter, Punchy, and Rainbow. "Well, congrats on finding the Orb, Copter, but we still have to locate some emeralds and Power Stars." 2BIT said. Hunter's ears perked up at the mention of Power Stars. "Hey... I think I heard about those stars somewhere..." he said. Punchy looked over at Hunter suspiciously. "Huh? Who are you and why would you help us?" he asked. 2BIT knelt down to talk to Hunter more directly. "You say you may have found a star, Hunter? Can you tell us about it?" he asked. Rainbow smiled at 2BIT. "Wow, he knows everyone! I guess we can trust that foxy, One!" she said. Hunter looked thoughtful for a moment, trying to remember what he knew about the star. "I can take you to where I heard about the star. Follow me, OK? Any friend of Gator is a friend of mine!" he said. 2BIT grinned at the fox. "Aren't foxes the best? Lead the way, Hunter!" With that, the group began the search for the next Power Star!

To be continued...

5 - Ski Shooting Star Cup

2BIT & GeneX at the Olympic Winter Games
Chapter 5 - Ski Shooting Star Cup

Notes: Sonic the Hedgehog and related characters are (c) SEGA and Sonic Team. You knew that, right? Super Mario characters are (c) Nintendo. I'm sure you knew that, too. GeneX, its related fancharacters, and other original characters in this story are (c) 2BIT (TheGreatGator).

The story thus far:

Upon reaching Sparkleton, Copter & co encountered the princesses of the Mushroom Kingdom, who were soon captured by Dry Bowser. After defeating Dry Bowser, Copter obtained a Power Star, and Rosalina requested that they keep an eye out for more Power Stars. They also found a Chaos Emerald in town, but it was soon stolen by 2BIT's dark side, 8BIT. As the group began searching for more powerful objects, Copter soon found Dr. Spizzy and Sable searching for another Orb. With help from Gator, and despite Guard's interference, Copter and Shadow managed to obtain the Orb of Electricity. Now the group is on the trail of a Power Star, led by a friendly fox named Hunter. Now, on to the next chapter!

Hunter led Copter, Punchy, Rainbow, and 2BIT through Sparkleton. As they began to get close to their destination, the area seemed to grow increasingly more crowded. The crowd was gathering around a signboard near a ski lift. "We're here..." Hunter said at last. Copter looked past the crowd of Toads, Chao, and penguins and tried to read the sign. "What's this crowd so excited about? What does that sign say?" he wondered. "Something about the Power Star. I don't remember what it said, though..." Hunter explained. Rainbow looked around at the people in the crowd and soon spotted someone. "Hey, look!" she said, pointing. Dog was standing among the crowd, toward the back. He was accompanied by a blue dinosaur, specifically, a Yoshi. It was an unusual Yoshi, because it had white wings on its head, positioned like ears! 2BIT called out to them. "Hey! Dog! Wings! Over here!" he shouted. Seeing 2BIT, Dog and the blue Yoshi pushed their way out of the crowd. "Hey, guys! You wouldn't happen to know what all these folks are lined up for, would ya?" Dog asked. "Something to do with a Power Star." Hunter said. Dog dropped down on all fours to face Hunter more directly. "Well! Another normal-ish animal! Nice to meet you!" he said. Copter looked at the blue Yoshi and raised an eyebrow. "What in the heck are you?" he asked. The blue Yoshi backed away shyly. "Uh... My name... is Wings. I'm a Yoshi." he said. 2BIT explained further. "Wings is unusual because he was born with wings on his head. He was always a misfit, and shy. So he and Dog were fast friends." he said. Dog looked at 2BIT quizzically. "Just what are you implying?" he wondered. Just then, a green Yoshi made his way out of the crowd. He started scanning the horizon, as though looking for something. "I guess that would be a normal Yoshi." Punchy realized. Copter glanced where Yoshi was looking and then back at Yoshi. "What's up with him? Hey! What're you looking for?" he asked. The Yoshi walked up to him and started speaking. "Yoshi, yoshi. Yoshi!" Copter and Punchy stared at Yoshi in confusion. "What?" Punchy muttered. Wings walked over to them. "It's OK. I speak Yoshi, too. He said he's looking for the place to sign up for the... Ski Shooting... Star Cup." he explained. Copter just looked more confused. "You got all that out of 'Yoshi, yoshi,

yoshi!?" he said. Yoshi jumped and pointed at a tent nearby. "Yoshi! Yoshi!" he said excitedly before running off. "Looks like he found it..." Wings explained. Hunter looked thoughtful. "Ski Shooting Star Cup... That's it! They're giving away the Power Star as a prize in a Dream Biathlon challenge!" he remembered. 2BIT pointed at Yoshi and motioned for everyone to follow him. "What're we waiting for? Follow that Yoshi!" he shouted.

News Brief! > Wings' tiny wings are quite strong, and can not only fly him around, but passengers riding on his back as well.

As they made their way to the tent to sign up for the Star Cup, they passed some more familiar faces. "What's your hurry, experiments?" Copter and Punchy stopped to find Bucky and Team GeneX catching up to them. Zipp was missing from the group. "I knew we'd run into each other again soon." Bucky said. Copter grinned and pointed at 2BIT, who had stopped along with the others to see what was going on. "Hey, Bucky, this guy says HE created us. What do you think about that?" he said. Bucky glanced over at 2BIT and shrugged. "Claim what you want, boy. But you certainly don't look like any sort of doctor." he said. 2BIT looked frustrated. "That's not what I meant when I said... Ugh, never mind..." he grumbled. "Hey, where's that psycho, Zipp?" Punchy wondered. Vortex and Crash pointed at the tent. "Sssshooting. He can't ressssst ssssuch thingssss." Vortex hissed. "I'd think twice about entering against him. He's bound to start shooting his opponents instead of the targets." Crash warned. Dog, Hunter, and Wings looked worried. "Uh... I'm out..." Dog decided. "Lucky for me, I can't even ski or shoot." Hunter added. Punchy scoffed at this development. "Bah, I'm not afraid of Zipp! I'll enter this thing, and I'll win!" he declared. Copter put an encouraging hand on Punchy's shoulder. "Good, 'cuz it's your turn. Go get 'em, hawkeye!" he said. Punchy nodded and started running for the tent, while everyone else followed. Inside the tent, they found Yoshi and Zipp standing by the desk to sign up. Yoshi was holding some skis, while Zipp was pointing his biathlon rifle around. He aimed it at Copter as he entered the room. "Feeling lucky?" he grinned. Copter pointed at Punchy. "Point it at him, he's your competition!" he said. Punchy walked up to the desk, where a turtle in a smiling cloud was talking to someone who resembled Sonic. The turtle, a Lakitu, typed something up on a computer at the desk. "OK, you're all signed up Son... I mean, Spiny!" he said, quickly correcting his mistake. Spiny turned around and spotted his fellow experiments in the room. "Great, some competition. I was beginning to worry this would be too easy." he grinned. Wings smiled and waved at Spiny. "Hey, Sonic! I was hoping I'd get to meet you!" he said. Spiny clenched his teeth and raised his fists. "If one more person calls me Sonic, I'm going to start breaking stuff! I am Spiny, NOT Sonic!" he yelled. While he was yelling, Punchy signed up for the Ski Shooting Star Cup. "OK, Punchy, you're our last contestant!" Lakitu announced, "Now, all contestants prepare yourselves and meet at the top of the Ski Shooting slope!" Zipp, Yoshi, and Team GeneX hurried out of the tent, with Spiny close behind them. "See you soon, number one! I look forward to mopping the floor with you and the other dinosaurs among the competition!" he said. Punchy glared at Spiny. "Bring it on, blue bozo!" he yelled. Dog smirked at this. "Well, this oughta be good. Let's go!"

The contestants and spectators gathered at the top of the slope used for the Ski Shooting event. As Punchy, Zipp, Yoshi, and Spiny assembled at the starting area, Lakitu hovered in front of them to explain the rules. "This is a normal Ski Shooting match, but some of you may not be familiar with this event. There are four rounds. First, you will ski down to the site of round 1. Once all of you are present, you will be tasked with shooting a number of targets, both red and blue. Your score is multiplied if you hit the same color targets several times. This point system applies to all rounds, and your scores will be announced at the end of each round. Round 1 consists of mostly stationary targets. Once round 1 ends,

you ski to the site of round 2, which features moving targets. For round 3, you will find targets as you ski towards the site of round 4, and must shoot while skiing. Finally, round 4 will have more moving targets, and you will be tasked with maintaining concentration while a robot provided by Dr. Eggman attempts to distract you. The contestant with the highest overall score wins the contest, and will be awarded a Power Star! Since this is not an official Olympic event, no medals will be given out. So, only the winner gets a prize. Are there any questions?" While Zipp and Spiny began asking Lakitu stupid questions regarding what constitutes "cheating," Copter, Rainbow and Hunter approached Punchy. "Good luck out there!" Hunter said. "I'll be rooting for you, One!" Rainbow added. "Thanks, guys..." Punchy said, "Hey, where are the others?" 2BIT, Dog, and Wings were busy wishing Yoshi luck. "I guess they're not huge fans of you, Punch." Copter joked. However, 2BIT came to see Punchy next. "I'm sort of a fan of Yoshis... But I'll be cheering for you, too, Punchy! You're not... completely without hope here..." he said. Punchy frowned. "Thanks a lot..." he muttered. 2BIT next turned to Dog and Wings. "C'mon! We can watch them on a screen at the site of round 4!" he said. Dog hopped on Wings' back. "No way, pal. Those seats stink." he said. "We'll follow them down from the air!" Wings added. 2BIT shrugged. "Suit yourselves." he said. With that, Copter, Rainbow, Hunter, 2BIT, and Team GeneX headed for the ski lift. It was now time for the Ski Shooting Star Cup to begin!

"Three... two... one... START!" Lakitu's countdown started the event. As the contestants skied to the site of the first round, Lakitu, Wings, and Dog followed from the air. Punchy proved to be a more competent skier than Copter, but the ski portion was not a race. Yoshi arrived at the shooting range first, followed by Spiny, then Punchy and finally, Zipp. The shooting area was split into two stations, so each shooter would only have to challenge one opponent for targets. One station pitted Yoshi against Spiny, while Punchy was left to challenge Zipp. Once everyone was in place, Lakitu cued the true start of the event. As targets on posts were raised into position, Zipp and Spiny began shooting everything in sight! "No one can out-shoot me! That star is as good as mine!" Zipp chuckled as his score started building up. Punchy carefully aimed at each of his targets before pulling the trigger, which slowed him down way too much. "Boooo!! C'mon, pal, you're gonna embarrass your friends!" Dog jeered. Punchy clenched his teeth and tried to rush his shooting, but Zipp frequently hit targets before Punchy could! While the old targets fell and new ones took their place, some moving targets passed by the range. Spiny quickly began shooting them, when Lakitu called a time out. "Penalty! I guess I forgot to explain one rule!" he admitted, picking up one of the targets Spiny had just hit. It had a rather crude picture of Dr. Eggman on it. "I forgot to mention, hitting these penalty targets make you lose points!" he said. Spiny fired at Lakitu's cloud, which Lakitu hurried to avoid. "Sorry, sorry! I'll just... Add those points back onto your score for fairness' sake..." he said, rushing to make the change. Yoshi made an annoyed grunt. "You said it..." Spiny grumbled. As round 1 continued, Zipp was leading, with Spiny close behind. Punchy continued to do fairly poorly, prompting Dog to boo him more and more. Frustrated, Punchy started firing at as many red targets as he could in the time that remained. The round began to near its end, and soon a fancy gold target flew into each station! Punchy and Zipp fired at it at the same time, and to their annoyance, their shots ricocheted off of each other! "Argh! Stupid one-in-a-million blunder!!" Zipp groaned. Yoshi reacted fast to the gold target's appearance, and scored a ton of bonus points. Seconds later, the round ended. "Very good! Here are the points as they stand!" Lakitu announced, "In fourth is Punchy, with a mere 120 points. In third we have Son... err... Spiny, with 570 points. In second, it's Zipp with 600 points. Lastly, Yoshi is in the lead with 1210 points!" Yoshi cheered excitedly at this, but Spiny and Zipp felt ripped off. "Impossible! How did he do that!?" Spiny shouted. "The gold target he hit jumped him into the lead." Lakitu explained. Spiny glared at Lakitu furiously. "I ignored that thing! I thought someone was throwing junk or something!! Any other rules you forgot!?" he yelled. Zipp shook his fist at Punchy. "I'd be KILLING that Yoshi if you hadn't stopped me from hitting that gold target!" he yelled. Punchy frowned.

"Blast, I hit too many Eggman targets... They blend in with the others too well!" he groaned. Lakitu decided it was best to keep the contest going. "Now, now! This has only just begun! Let's move on to round 2! Head for the next shooting range!" he said, quickly flying ahead of the group. Dog and Wings cheered at the point total. "Yeah, Yoshi! You show those grouches!" Dog said. "Win for Yoshi everywhere!" Wings added. Yoshi happily made his way down the slope to round 2, while the other contestants moved slowly and angrily.

The shooting range for round 2 was quite impressive. The two stations looked out over a pair of bridges linking tunnels in the surrounding mountains. Tracks lined these bridges, as well as cliffs below the bridges. As before, the contestants had to pair up as rivals for the round. This time, Punchy was up against Yoshi, leaving Zipp against Spiny. Once everyone was in position, Lakitu cued the start of the round. This time, all the targets were moving. Some targets were carried across the bridges in mine cars, while others were suspended from ropes carried by flying versions of Eggman's Egg Pawns, called Egg Flappers. As the round started, Yoshi maintained his lead fairly easily, since Punchy was finding moving targets difficult to hit. However, it wasn't long before Spiny's score started climbing. As it turned out, he was quite skilled at hitting moving targets, while Zipp couldn't resist hitting the Egg Flappers, which didn't earn him any points. Frustrated, Zipp decided to do something about it. "Chaos Stinger!" he whispered, shooting his stinger at Spiny! "Oww!! What the heck was that!?" Spiny yelled, looking around. Zipp, however, had already started shooting targets while Spiny was distracted, and rapidly built up points. Spiny, not realizing what had hit him, simply shrugged it off and resumed shooting. Once his attention was back on targets, Zipp fired another stinger at him. "Aaaa!! You're cheating! Two can play at that game!!" Spiny shouted, "Chaos Spear!" While Spiny began shooting spears at Zipp, the hornet simply flew out of their way and continued shooting. Lakitu noticed what was going on. "Hey! You can't do that!" he shouted. A stray spear flew dangerously close to him, so Lakitu backed off. "Yikes. I should have brought some spinys with me..." he muttered. As the round neared its end, all the targets started appearing higher in the sky. Punchy's shooting had begun to improve, but it seemed unlikely he'd win like this. Suddenly, another gold target soared by. Determined to hit it, Punchy began shooting rapidly in that direction. It paid off, giving a much needed boost to his score! In a few moments, round 2 ended, and Lakitu announced the current standings. Due to his distractions, Spiny was now in fourth place, with 1130 points. Punchy had now risen to third place, with 1620 points. Yoshi had dropped to second, and had 2100 points. Thanks to his cheating, Zipp had reached 3260 points, and first place. "Don't worry, Yoshi! You can come back from this!" Wings shouted. "Yeah, and, uh, so can you, Punchy..." Dog added doubtfully. Lakitu called the contestants' attention to the next ski slope. "Round 3 begins now! Shoot the targets on the way to round four!" he announced.

Round 3 consisted of two slopes, splitting up the contestants into yet another pair. This time, Punchy was up against Spiny, while Yoshi had to deal with Zipp. Wings flew Dog between the two slopes so they could watch all of the contestants. Soon, the skiers found targets posted along the sides of the slope, some hidden by pine trees along the sides. Zipp was an excellent shooter, but not a great skier, so he and Yoshi were fairly equally matched. Punchy, on the other hand, had improved his aim a great deal since the start of the contest. He began shooting targets on his way down the slope with such speed that Spiny was having trouble keeping up. "No way... I'm not losing this round! Not to someone so... inferior!" he growled. Punchy was paying no attention to Spiny, so it was easy for him to get close enough to meddle. "Chaos Spear!" he shouted, sending several spears in Punchy's direction! "Whoooooooooa!!!!" Punchy began skidding out of control, and Spiny moved ahead of him, laughing. Above them, Dog pointed Spiny's cheating out to Wings. "That jerk almost caused Punchy to crash!" he said. Wings glared down at Spiny. "He did, did he? What's Lakitu doing, watching TV while this game's

going on? Well if he's not going to do something about the cheating going on, I will!" he decided. Dog looked nervous. "Wait, what are you gonna do? Don't drag me into it!!" he shouted. Wings ignored him and started gliding down in Spiny's direction. Spiny was too preoccupied to notice Wings, until the Yoshi passed in front of him! "You cheater! I'll teach you a lesson!" Wings shouted. He spat his long tongue towards Spiny, which he quickly changed course to dodge. He'd turned in such a hurry that he began sliding out of control! "Aaaaaaaagh!! I'll get you for th-" Before Spiny could finish yelling, he crashed into a tree! Wings grinned at his handiwork and returned to the sky. "You used to be nicer, Wings..." Dog muttered. Spiny hurried to get back on course, but the others finished round 3 several minutes before he did. Spiny was angrily grinding his teeth as Lakitu announced the score. Spiny had reached 2070 points, and remained in fourth. Yoshi had done a great job of keeping Zipp's score from rising much, but still dropped to third with 3420 points. With Spiny out of his way, Punchy's score rocketed him to second with 3560 points. Though Zipp hadn't done as well this round, he still maintained the lead with 3690 points.

For the final round, all four contestants were to shoot at the same station, a simple area that featured a giant Egg Pawn wielding a huge hammer. The robot was apparently programmed simply to stomp around and occasionally swing the hammer. The station also had several holes in its floor, from which the targets would shoot out. Once the competitors were in position, Punchy and Zipp looked around to find their friends in the audience. "Go, One! You're almost there!" Rainbow cheered. Copter was asleep next to her, propped up against Hunter, who looked rather uncomfortable. 2BIT was seated to Rainbow's other side. "I can't believe Spiny's in last place. I thought he'd cheat his way into first..." he muttered. Bucky, Vortex, and Crash were seated below them. "They haven't got a chance. Zipp won thisss before it ssstarted." Vortex hissed. Wings and Dog took their seats beside Crash. "How's it goin', Wario." Dog said. Crash pushed under his yellow derby so he could scratch his head. "What's a Wario?" he wondered. Finally, Lakitu hovered in front of the four contestants. He held up the prize they'd been working for, the Power Star. "Don't give up, anyone! This Power Star is still within your grasp! As I said earlier, the robot roaming about this round is merely a distraction. Focus, hit the targets, and you may yet win! Now, without further ado... Begin the final round!" Lakitu flew to the sidelines as the fourth and final round began. Targets began flying up from the holes in the floor, while the hammer-toting robot wandered around, periodically slamming its hammer against the floor. The contestants began firing at the targets, and most of the missed shots hit the roaming robot. A voice in the audience could be heard booing this turn of events. "Boney head! That's not how you play baseballs!" This voice belonged to a certain blue and green robot with "E-2X" written on his side; Alpha. The contestants ignored Alpha's jeering and remained focused on their targets. The hammer-wielding robot proved quite distracting, especially to Zipp. "Can't... take it... Gotta blow it up! No, gotta win contest! Eeeeerrrrgh.... DIE, ROBOT!!!" The hornet finally snapped, and sent a rain of bullets tearing through the robot, eventually resulting in the robot exploding!

"Booooooo!! You cheaters!" Alpha suddenly got up from his seat and flew down to the shooting range. "Bad hammer guy! You're not supposed to BOOM! I make boom!" he said, scolding the wrecked robot. Lakitu flew over to Alpha, pointing at the stands. "Get back to your seat, sir! Don't make a spectacle of yourself!" he insisted. The contestants, their shooting interrupted, watched in bewilderment as Alpha rammed Lakitu's cloud! Lakitu stumbled around in the air and dropped the Power Star! Alpha grabbed the star before it could hit the ground. "Yay! I win! I'm going to Mario Land!" he said with glee. "Hey! You can't take that! That's the prize for the Star Cup! Hand it over!" Lakitu shouted, flustered. Alpha spun in midair and pointed his laser at Lakitu. "Where are those target thingies? Are you a target?" he asked. Lakitu backed away from Alpha slowly. "I-I'm just doing my job! Don't get crazy!" he stammered. "Too late for that..." Punchy groaned. Alpha started shooting random shots in Lakitu's direction, forcing him to

flee. "What do I do? Someone help me!!" he shouted. "Hey, clown bot! Quit clowning around or I'll blow you up next!" yelled Zipp, pointing his rifle at Alpha. Spiny followed his example. "Finally, some fun..." he muttered. Punchy shrugged and pointed his rifle at Alpha as well. "I'm sick of that robot." he said. "Yoshi!" Yoshi was prepared to shoot Alpha down as well. The robot started flying around in random directions to make it hard for them to hit him. "I'm kooky, but I'm not stupid! I know four against me is a no-no! So I'll call some friends! Laser Flapper dudes!!" At Alpha's command, a squadron of Egg Flappers with lasers mounted to their undersides emerged from the sky. "Wheeee! Now this seems more than unfair! Now, targets shoot back! Ha ha ha!" Alpha laughed.

Alpha and the Egg Flappers began firing their lasers at the four contestants, forcing them to move out of the way while they aimed at the robots in front of them. There were dozens of Egg Flappers in the shooting range, and it might have been a problem if Zipp wasn't present. "Ha ha ha! This is what I call target shooting! Who's next?" Zipp was enjoying himself now more than ever, and he quickly took out several of Alpha's minions. Punchy was more preoccupied with keeping out of the way of the lasers, and simply took a random shot whenever he got a chance. Spiny was having the worst time at this point. Perhaps because of how much he resembled Sonic, the robots were focusing many of their shots on his direction. "Grrr... Forget the rifle!" Spiny growled, tossing his weapon on the floor. "Too imprecise. I have better ways of shooting! Chaos Spear!" Spiny's controlled Chaos Spear attacks were able to destroy two robots before vanishing, a skill that enabled him to further assist in bringing down the number of targets. Meanwhile, Yoshi calmly shot down Egg Flappers one at a time. The robots were not programmed to deal with Yoshis, so the other contestants took priority over him. With the four contestants working together, it wasn't long before the last Egg Flapper fell, leaving Alpha alone again. The robot spun around, looking for his comrades. "Huh? Where am I, anyway?" he said in confusion. "Stay right there. I'm gonna get you between the eyes... or sensors... or whatever." Zipp said, pointing his rifle. Alpha shrugged and flew away, dropping the Power Star behind him! Lakitu flew out into the shooting range and picked up the star. "Well done, contestants! But I'm afraid that robot's shenanigans have put us behind schedule. So, the winner shall be decided based on the score just before this madness started!" The final scores were displayed on a monitor positioned above the stands. The scores were close, but in the end, only the victor mattered. The highest score on the screen was 4250 points. Punchy and Zipp's jaws dropped as they saw who had amassed that score. "The winner is... Yoshi!" The audience cheered for Yoshi's victory, and woke Copter from his nap. "Huh? What's goin' on?" he muttered. "Yaaaay! Way to go, Yoshi!" Wings cheered. Copter scratched his head and looked at the screen. "What the... How'd THAT happen?" he wondered.

Thus, Yoshi was awarded the Power Star. "That was absurd... If I want to be cheated, I'll play chess with Vortex!" Zipp growled, buzzing away from the shooting range with Spiny and Team GeneX following. Punchy shook hands with Yoshi as 2BIT, Dog, Wings, Hunter, Rainbow and Copter approached them. "Good job, lizard dude... Though I've no idea how you did it..." he said. "Don't worry, One! You'll win next time!" said Rainbow. 2BIT seemed unsure of how to feel. "This is embarrassing for me... How could all my creations lose to a Yoshi?" he muttered. Hunter glanced at Dog. "Now what? We can't just leave Yoshi with the Power Star. He's all alone, and bad guys are after it." he realized. Dog glanced over at Wings. "What do you think?" he asked. Wings shrugged. "Uh... Can we hold that Power Star for you?" he asked. Yoshi nodded. "Yoshi! Yoshi, yoshi yoshi! Yoshi!" he said. Copter groaned. "His voice is so annoying... What'd he say?" he asked. "He says the Power Star was gonna be too much to carry anyway. He's planning to bring his Drift Board with him when he leaves Sparkleton." Wings explained. So, Yoshi handed the Power Star to Wings, waved at the group, and took off. 2BIT accepted the star from Wings while Copter flipped through the guide book, which he'd swiped from Rainbow before he fell

asleep. "I'm tired of this island... Why don't we head for Polastraits next?" he said. Rainbow grabbed the guide book right out of Copter's hands. "Hmmm... Cool, they have lots of sledding-type events there! Great idea, Two!" she said. Hunter chuckled at her enthusiasm. "Yeah, have fun guys. I'm gonna catch up with Gator now, someone has to keep him in check. See ya!" As Hunter scampered away, Dog and Wings glanced at the book over Rainbow's shoulder. "Hey... Can we come, too?" Wings asked. 2BIT shrugged. "Why not? It should make it easier for us to search for those power sources if we look together." he said. Rainbow looked around for a moment and then took off in a seemingly random direction. "Follow me, everyone! I think the cannon to Polastraits is this way!" she shouted. "No! Not another cannon!!" Punchy shouted, leading the charge as everyone chased after her. At any rate, their adventures in Sparkleton had now come to an end.

To be continued...

6 - Crooked Chaos

2BIT & GeneX at the Olympic Winter Games
Chapter 6 - Crooked Chaos

Notes: Sonic the Hedgehog and related characters are (c) SEGA and Sonic Team. You knew that, right? Super Mario characters are (c) Nintendo. I'm sure you knew that, too. GeneX, its related fancharacters, and other original characters in this story are (c) 2BIT (TheGreatGator).

The story thus far:

Upon reaching Sparkleton, Copter & co encountered the princesses of the Mushroom Kingdom, who were soon captured by Dry Bowser. After defeating Dry Bowser, Copter obtained a Power Star, and Rosalina requested that they keep an eye out for more Power Stars. They also found a Chaos Emerald in town, but it was soon stolen by 2BIT's dark side, 8BIT. As the group began searching for more powerful objects, Copter soon found Dr. Spizzy and Sable searching for another Orb. With help from Gator, and despite Guard's interference, Copter and Shadow managed to obtain the Orb of Electricity. Soon after, a fox named Hunter led the group to a place where a Ski Shooting contest was being held, with a Power Star as the prize. In the end, Yoshi was the victor, but he allowed the group to hold the star for safekeeping. Done with their adventures in Sparkleton, the group is now heading for Polastraits. Now, on to the next chapter!

Polastraits had been unseasonably warm ever since Bowser & Dr. Eggman kidnapped the Snow Spirits. The ice that normally was suitable for skating had thinned considerably. However, this would not last much longer. It was difficult to see, since it was the same color as the sky, but the local Snow Spirit had at last returned to the skies above! Copter, Punchy, Rainbow, 2BIT, Dog, and Wings landed in Polastraits just as the snow had finally started falling again. "Looks like Sonic and Mario are picking up speed. It probably won't be long before they get all the snow back." Copter said as they started exploring. "Yep, they'll get ahead of us for sure at this rate." 2BIT realized. "What do you mean 'ahead,' this isn't a race!" Punchy pointed out. 2BIT let out an amused chuckle. "Let's just say I know where we're going to go after we're done here." he said. Suddenly, Wings stopped walking. "Hey, guys... Look out, we got trouble ahead." he said, pointing to someone a good distance ahead of them. At first glance, it looked like Mario and Luigi, but the color of their clothes indicated that it was someone else. One was very heavy, and wore a yellow cap, while the other was rather thin and wore a purple cap. It was Mario and Luigi's rivals, Wario and Waluigi. Waluigi was holding a fishing rod, pulling something out of a hole in the ice below the path. "That's it... You almost got it!" Wario said. "Heh heh heh! Piece of cake!" Waluigi chuckled. In a moment, they reeled in a net attached to their hook. Inside the net was the purple Chaos Emerald! "Wa ha ha ha! This thing must be worth a fortune! We're rich!" Wario cheered. While the duo was reveling in their success, Copter and the others approached. "That's one of the gems!" Rainbow observed. "We'd better get it away from them. But be careful about it, they're tricky ones." 2BIT cautioned. Copter crossed his arms. "Bah, what are they gonna do? I'll handle this. You two!" he called. Wario and Waluigi glanced at them. "Eh? What do you want?" Wario grumbled. "We need that Chaos Emerald. Hand it over!" Copter demanded. Wario and Waluigi glanced at the emerald and then

whispered something to each other. "Hey, what's going on? Speak up, you two!" Copter said. Wario and Waluigi looked in their direction. Their eyes went wide and they pointed frantically behind the group. "Ahhh! Look out! That thing's huge!!" Waluigi shouted. Startled, Copter and the others quickly looked behind them, only to find nothing there. "Hey, what's the big idea..." Copter muttered, turning back around. It had been a trick. Wario and Waluigi were running away!

The group immediately took off to chase the dastardly duo, with Copter and Punchy leading the charge. Wario and Waluigi were surprisingly fast, and it was difficult for the slower members of the group to keep up. Making matters worse, the group soon found itself under attack. A large polar bear flew into the middle of the group and snatched Wings into the air! 2BIT, Dog, and Rainbow immediately stopped to help him, but Copter and Punchy hadn't even noticed the attack, and continued chasing Wario and Waluigi into the distance. The polar bear hovered in midair with Wings caught in his strong arms. He was wearing an unzipped black jacket and a pair of black mittens. 2BIT knew who it was. "Polar! Get down from there and give back Wings!" he shouted. "Yeah, put me down! Before gravity catches up to ya and we both fall!" Wings yelled. Polar held his hand over Wings's mouth to shut him up. "I'll do the talking, Yoshi. Listen good, all of you. I have need of the Chaos Emeralds, Power Stars, and Orbs. If you want to see this freak alive, you'll hand them over." he demanded. Dog growled at him. "No way! You give my pal back, or you're the one in trouble!" he warned. 2BIT crossed his arms. "You can't seriously expect us to get all the Emeralds, Stars, and Orbs." he said. Polar nodded. "Very well. I'll settle for all you've collected so far. Meet me at the pier, and we can make the exchange. But know this, I won't fall for any tricks. You'd better bring ALL you've collected so far!" he said. As Polar flew away with Wings, Rainbow looked worried. "We've got nothing to trade. One and Two have all our stuff!" she pointed out. Dog glanced at 2BIT. "You don't think he'd really kill Wings over this, do you?" he asked. 2BIT shook his head. "He's just trying to sound tough. He needs Wings alive in order to make any trade. Anyway, there's no telling where Copter and Punchy went, so we'll just have to go to the pier and take Wings back. Although... we're a bit outmatched. My power is limited outside of the worlds I created." he said. Dog looked confused. "We have him outnumbered. How tough could this be?" he asked. 2BIT frowned. "We'll see..."

News Brief! > Polar has several superpowers. However, they come with a price, for he made a deal with the Devil to gain them.

Wario and Waluigi ran quite a distance. They stopped to rest once they were sure they lost Copter and Punchy. "Heh! We sure gave those losers the slip!" Waluigi grinned. Wario wasn't paying attention to him, though. He stood with his mouth hanging open, gazing at something nearby with excitement. "Hey, what's up? Huh!?" Waluigi glanced where Wario was looking to find a large pile of valuable looking stones. "Look at all those Whitestones! Ours for the taking!" Wario shouted. Waluigi glanced around suspiciously. "I don't know. Something seems fishy here..." he said. Wario jumped over and started grabbing Whitestones. "Fine! More for me!" he said. Seeing that nothing was happening, Waluigi rushed over to take his share. "Ha ha! This is our lucky day!" he laughed. However, someone was watching them from behind a snowman. "Child's play..." he muttered. As Wario and Waluigi were greedily grabbing Whitestones, they soon sprung a trap! An explosion knocked them both headfirst into the snow, and caused them to drop the Chaos Emerald! As they struggled to dig themselves out of the snow, 8BIT emerged from behind the snowman and picked up the emerald. "Hold it right there!" shouted Copter, as he and Punchy arrived on the scene. 8BIT quickly hid the Chaos Emerald. "Ahh... 2BIT's stooges again. Come for more embarrassment?" he asked. Punchy scoffed at him. "What embarrassment? We beat your giant Wrongo!" he pointed out. "Perhaps, but you failed to get that Chaos

Emerald." he reminded them. Copter raised his fists. "We'll get this one, though! And you won't stop us!" he yelled. 8BIT glanced at Wario and Waluigi. They were stuck in the snow pretty good. "Hmmm... Hey!" 8BIT looked at Copter and Punchy and pointed an accusing finger at them. "Put that emerald down! You have some nerve setting up a fiendish trap like that!" he shouted. Copter and Punchy looked puzzled. "What!?" they both said at once. At this point, Wario and Waluigi managed to free themselves from the snow. "Were you two listening? Those two set a trap for you and took your emerald. Are you going to let them get away with it?" 8BIT said.

Copter and Punchy stood in shock as 8BIT stepped aside and watched Wario and Waluigi approach them. "Grrr. You again! You'll pay for this!" Wario growled. "No one tricks Waluigi! No one!" Waluigi shouted. 8BIT grinned at this turn of events. "How amusing. I do believe I'll stay and watch this..." he thought. Punchy shook his head and pointed at 8BIT. "We didn't trick you! It was that guy!" he protested. Wario shook his fist at him. "Yeah, right! C'mon, Waluigi! Let's whup these chumps!" he said. Copter scratched his head. "How did this happen? Aw, never mind! We'll go through these guys first, then teach 8BIT a lesson!" he decided. Waluigi reached into his pocket and pulled out a Bob-omb. "Heh heh heh... Let's see how you like having a BLAST!" he chuckled, lighting the fuse. He then threw the bomb, forcing Copter and Punchy to run out of the way. Wario took advantage of the distraction and charged into Punchy, knocking him over! He quickly got back up. "OK, you asked for it!" Punchy shouted. He and Wario were soon having a fistfight. Meanwhile, Waluigi continued tossing Bob-ombs at Copter, who had to fly to keep from getting blown to bits. 8BIT chuckled to himself as he watched the fight. "2BIT puts his faith in these fools? They will never stand a chance of beating me..." he thought, sidestepping out of the way as a stray bomb took out the snowman he'd hid behind earlier. Soon, Copter and Punchy backed away from Wario and Waluigi to regroup. "Geez, whoever thought these goofy plumbers would actually be tough?" Punchy muttered. "We'll have to get tough, too! Let's introduce them to our Chaos powers!" Copter suggested. Wario and Waluigi started taunting them, making childish faces and the like. Punchy grinned confidently. "I'm looking forward to burying them. Chaos Avalanche!"

Elsewhere, 2BIT, Dog, and Rainbow were searching for the pier that Polar had spoken of. Rainbow was looking through her guide book, but it wasn't helping. "That dumb bear could've told us where the pier was!" Dog grumbled. 2BIT looked thoughtful. "Hmmm... I guess there's no choice but to follow the edge of the island. If there's a pier, it'll be somewhere near water." he said. "Yeah, but how big is this island? It could take all day..." Rainbow pointed out. "Are you looking for something?" said a nearby voice. 2BIT, Dog, and Rainbow looked around, and spotted a massive purple cat holding a fishing rod. "Whoa, he's BIG!" Dog gasped. The cat looked confused. "Huh? How did you know my name? We've never met before." he asked. Rainbow looked equally confused. "That's weird. Are you a psychic doggy?" she wondered. Dog frowned. "What's going on here?" he muttered. 2BIT laughed at the confusion. "His name IS Big, Dog." he explained. Big nodded. "Right, that's me! Oh, I almost forgot. Were you looking for something? 'Cause I found something!" he said, holding up a blue Chaos Emerald. "Hey, he found one of the gems!" Rainbow said. "I found it near the water. It looked pretty, and I thought someone must've dropped it." Big explained. 2BIT nodded. "Yeah, you could say Sonic's dropped it about a hundred times..." he said. Big frowned. "Oh, then I guess it's not yours. Sorry for bothering you." he said. 2BIT realized how stupid he was for saying that and kicked up some snow. "Why do I never think before I talk?!" he muttered. Dog quickly thought of something to say to keep Big from leaving. "Err... Wait, Big! You look like a water loving cat. Do you know where the pier is?" he asked. Big looked thoughtful. "Hmmm... Pier... Oh, I know!" he said. Rainbow smiled. "Great! Which way is it, fisherkitty?" she asked. Big pointed in a fairly vague direction. "Uh... That way...?" he said. 2BIT and Dog squinted in that

general direction. "Uhhh... Maybe you better lead us there..." 2BIT suggested. Big smiled and nodded. "Sure! Glad to help! Follow me, friends!" he said, walking away. Rainbow nodded. "Right! Follow me, 2BIT and Dog!" she said, following Big ahead of the others.

Copter and Punchy's Chaos Avalanche and Whirlwind attacks took Wario and Waluigi by surprise, and soon buried them under the snow. Copter and Punchy hi-fived each other, but it wasn't over yet. Wario burst out of the snow, apparently unaffected by it! Waluigi was having more trouble getting up again, but Wario didn't need him. "They asked for it. I'll take care of them!" Wario said, glaring at them as he slowly approached them. Copter and Punchy stood defensively, waiting to see what Wario's next move would be. Waluigi quickly dug himself out of the snow and took cover. "This won't be pretty..." he muttered. "What's going on...?" 8BIT thought, backing away slightly himself. Wario wore a tense expression as he got close to Copter and Punchy. "Heh heh heh... Time to unleash.... Wario Waft!!" Wario turned around and pointed his rather large bottom at Copter and Punchy. "Oh, crap, this can't be good!" Punchy gasped, shielding his eyes. It certainly wasn't good. With a tremendous KA-BOOOOOM, Wario unleashed a massive, horrifying, noxious... fart! The terrible noise could be heard throughout Polastraits, and the smell carried pretty far, too. The force of the "explosion" knocked Copter and Punchy on their backs, and they laid there twitching and cringing, chocking on the smell. 8BIT made a face of utter disgust. "I'm glad I don't know who created Wario..." he groaned. Waluigi was holding his nose, too. "Heh heh heh... Didn't see that one coming, did they?" he chuckled. Wario let out a contented sigh. "What a relief... Now, where's that big gem?" He and Waluigi quickly looked through everything Copter and Punchy were holding, but didn't find what they wanted. "Hey, this is all just junk! What's going on here?" Wario grunted, glancing back at 8BIT. "You know... I think he lied to us..." Waluigi realized. "You... GASP... think....?" Copter panted. 8BIT smiled at them. "Haha... Ha ha ha ha ha!! That was quite a show! Thank you for making this entertaining!" he said, holding out the Chaos Emerald for everyone to see as he levitated into the air. "So long, suckers!" he shouted. Wario and Waluigi glanced at each other and nodded before taking off in pursuit of 8BIT. "No one cheats Wario and Waluigi!!" they shouted. Copter and Punchy staggered to their feet and joined the chase. "I'll KILL 8BIT for putting us through that!!" Copter yelled. "Not if I kill him first!!" Punchy added.

Big led 2BIT, Dog, and Rainbow to the pier, where Polar was waiting with Wings, who was now tied up. "Thanks for leading us here, Big, but now you'd better hide or something." 2BIT warned. Big scratched his head. "Hide? Why? And why is that lizard all tied up?" he wondered aloud, keeping his distance, but not leaving. Polar glared at the trio as they approached. "Have you brought the treasure?" he asked. Dog and Rainbow stepped forward. "You can't have that stuff! You'll just use it to be bad!" Rainbow said. "But you're gonna give Wings back anyway, right now!" Dog added. Polar was not amused. "You have no idea who you're dealing with. I have power that you can scarcely imagine. Make no mistake, I will get what I'm after, even if I have to kill you all in order to get it!" he warned. Rainbow and Dog didn't back down, and Polar could see they weren't taking his threat seriously. "Hmph. So be it. Prepare to--" he was about to attack, but he was interrupted when Big ran in between him and the others. "Stop! Don't fight! That's not nice!" he pleaded. "Out of my way, you buffoon!" Polar shouted. Big held out the Chaos Emerald. "Was this what you wanted? You can have it if it will stop the fighting." he offered. "Fisherkitty, no!" Rainbow warned. It was too late, though. Polar snatched up the Chaos Emerald quickly. "Good cat. I will excuse you for interfering. Now, go. I still have business to conduct with these creatures." he said. Big frowned. "Huh? Wait a minute! You gotta stop fighting now!" he insisted. "Big, get back here!" 2BIT shouted. Big backed away reluctantly. "Will you at least let their friend go?" he asked. Polar looked

rather irritated. "That depends on whether or not they will do as I say. I made them a deal, and if they will not hold up their end, I will not hold up my end!" he said plainly. 2BIT sighed frustratedly. "You don't understand. We can't give you what you want." he said. "Enough!" Polar shouted, "I will endure no more of this. If you came to fight, then your wish shall be granted!"

Dog and Rainbow ran to fight with Polar. 2BIT watched nervously, knowing that this wasn't likely to go well. Polar levitated out of Dog and Rainbow's reach, and then pointed his arms at them. "Rrrrrraaaaaahhhh!!!" Polar fired a pair of beams from his arms, and quickly swept them across the pier, knocking Rainbow and Dog over easily! "Pathetic..." he muttered, landing back on the pier. Rainbow and Dog leaned up, but couldn't seem to stand. "If I hit you again, you are likely to sustain permanent damage. Fox boy, give me the treasures, since they cannot stand." Polar ordered. 2BIT shook his head. "I tried to tell you. We can't, because we don't have it with us. Our other companions were carrying the treasures, and we lost track of them when you captured Wings." he explained. Polar's eyes went wide for a second. He then shut them and looked away. "Fool... No matter." he muttered before facing 2BIT again. "Find those friends of yours. I will hold the mutt and the echidna here as well until you return!" Polar began approaching Dog and Rainbow to take them, but before he could reach them, Big stood in his way! "Leave my friends alone!" he shouted. Polar was fed up with people getting in the way of his plan. "Get out of my way! Now!!!" he shouted, firing a beam at Big. The beam hit him, but he endured it fairly easily. "That tickles." he said. Polar was shocked. "What...? How can you withstand my dark power!?" he stammered. "Are you gonna let my friends go now?" Big asked. Polar shook his head. "I won't be stopped by a dufus like you! There is no way you can stand against the power of darkness!" This time, he fired a beam from each arm at Big, and kept the beams hitting him continuously! Big was strong, but even he wouldn't last too long against such an attack. "Ooof... Gotta... help... my friends!" Big said, grasping his fishing rod tightly. He cast his line towards Polar, and smacked him in the face with his lure! Polar ceased shooting and stumbled back a little. "What the heck!? You hit me with a fishing rod!?" he shouted. 2BIT chuckled. "That's nothing. You should see Jimmy with his rod." he said. Polar was not amused.

"I've had enough! Prepare yourself!" Polar shouted, holding up the Chaos Emerald with the intention of using its power. However, he wouldn't have time to use it. "Weh heh heh heh!" This laugh was his only warning as a Bob-omb soared past Big and landed at Polar's feet! The resulting explosion startled the bear and caused him to drop the emerald! "Wa ha ha ha!! It's all mine!" Wario emerged from behind Big and quickly snatched the emerald and dashed away from the pier, stopping beside 2BIT and Waluigi to taunt Polar. "Ha ha, ha-ha, ha!" he laughed. Copter and Punchy were just arriving as well. "Hey... That's not 8BIT..." Copter muttered. "But somehow, they still found a Chaos Emerald." Punchy noticed. Polar looked around at the group assembled against him and heaved an irritated sigh. "This is never going to work... It's just going to get a lot of innocents hurt..." he whispered to himself. "Fine, take back your friend. I'll be back after I've formed a better plan!" With that, Polar flew over their heads and across the ice to the other side of Polastraits. Noticing their injured friends, Copter and Punchy helped up Dog and Rainbow, while Big untied Wings. "Thanks, mister cat. I owe you one..." he said. "What exactly happened here?" Punchy asked. "Long story, One." Rainbow replied. 2BIT turned to catch Wario and Waluigi trying to sneak off with the Chaos Emerald. "Going somewhere?" he said. Wario and Waluigi turned and growled at him. "It's mine! I grabbed it!" Wario insisted. Waluigi glared at him. "Yours? Ha! That's rich! It's mine! I wasted a Bob-omb on it!" he argued. Dog walked over, shaking his head. "Actually, it's Big's. Wanna argue with him over it?" he asked. Wario and Waluigi glanced at the enormous cat standing behind the group. He was even bigger than Wario. "Errr... Hey, Waluigi..." Wario muttered. Waluigi nodded. "Yeah. This thing's more trouble than it's worth." he reasoned. Wario tossed

the emerald to Big, who caught it, but almost dropped it. "C'mon, Waluigi. We'll go wait for Mario somewhere. We'll whup him at the Skeleton!" he said, running off. "No, no! The Bobsleigh!" Waluigi argued, following him. Once they were gone, the group turned to Big. "You were very helpful, Fisherkitty!" Rainbow said. Copter nodded. "Yeah, looks like he was. But can we hold on to that Chaos Emerald? That bad guy's gonna come after it again." he explained. Big frowned. "But won't he come after you if you have it?" he asked. 2BIT smiled. "It's OK. We'll be ready for him next time." he said. Big handed Copter the blue Chaos Emerald. "Be careful, OK? If you need my help, I'll be right here. I think I'll go fishing..." he said. "OK! Thanks, Big!" Wings grinned. As Big turned to the pier to start his fishing, the rest of the group wondered what to do next. "So... How about we try some of the events being held here?" Dog suggested. Punchy shook his head. "We can't. We gotta find the other Chaos Emeralds and the other stuff." he reminded them. Dog frowned. "Aw, nuts to that! Me and Wings are tired of danger!" he said. 2BIT nodded. "I think we're due for a break." Copter and Punchy, however, weren't convinced. "We'll keep up the search. Can't leave this up to Sonic and Mario. They'll probably botch it, and some catastrophe will happen, like it always does when Sonic goes on an adventure." Copter said. Rainbow seemed disappointed. "Aw, I wanted to try the Bobsleigh... But I'll go with you anyway. You're lost without me, One!" she said.

So, with their decisions made, 2BIT, Dog, and Wings bid Copter, Punchy and Rainbow farewell for the moment. As they headed off for their next adventures, Polar landed on the other side of Polastraits. He arrived near Dr. Spizzy and Sable, who were grinning smugly at him. "No treasure, I see..." Sable pointed out. "HA! I told you you could NEVER outdo the GREAT and EVIL Dr. Spizzy!" Spizzy declared. "Silence!" said another voice. Jacklrankda emerged from the shadows. He towered over the trio, glaring at them hatefully. "You pathetic imbeciles. And YOU wished to control ME once?" he growled. Spizzy chuckled nervously. "Who? Me? No, I think that must've been POLAR!" he said. Polar crossed his arms. "I'd never even met that knight before 8BIT called me here." he pointed out. "How could you fail!?" 8BIT emerged from the shadows next, furious. Lospector was behind him. "Pshaw. If the Lost Ones were in charge of this, all the treasure would be ours by now." he remarked. Polar knelt before 8BIT. "Apologies, master. I will not fail next time." he promised. 8BIT looked less confident. "2BIT's pathetic children, no matter the odds, always seem to beat all of you! Even Jacklrankda!" he shouted. Jacklrankda glanced at 8BIT angrily. "Only twice. Nowhere near as much as Conquer Corp's rejects." he said. Lospector chuckled at this. "Looks like I'm the only winner here. I may have had some small, teeny, insignificant setbacks, but those twerps have never derailed my plans before, and they're not about to start now!" he said. "HEY! They haven't beaten ME yet, either! I'll NEVER give up!" Spizzy snapped. "Nevertheless..." 8BIT said, "I'm not taking my chances with you again. Not yet. Train yourselves up. I'll dispatch someone else to get the Orb." Lospector hovered in front of 8BIT. "Ahem... If it's all the same to you, I'd like to spearhead the search for the Power Stars in the area." he requested. 8BIT looked thoughtful. "Your track record is better than most of my allies. Very well. Everyone, get to work. I'll be searching for any sign of the other Chaos Emeralds. Meeting adjourned!" As his minions split up to tackle their assignments, 8BIT grinned to himself. "Poor minions or not, your days at the top are numbered, 2BIT..."

To be continued...

7 - Ninjas & Ghosts

2BIT & GeneX at the Olympic Winter Games
Chapter 7 - Ninjas & Ghosts

Notes: Sonic the Hedgehog and related characters are (c) SEGA and Sonic Team. You knew that, right? Super Mario characters are (c) Nintendo. I'm sure you knew that, too. GeneX, its related fancharacters, and other original characters in this story are (c) 2BIT (TheGreatGator).

The story thus far:

After obtaining two Power Stars and an Orb, Copter, Punchy, Rainbow, Dog, Wings and 2BIT left Sparkleton and arrived at Polastraits. There, they found Wario and Waluigi, who had nabbed a Chaos Emerald. While Copter and Punchy chased them, Wings was captured by a bear named Polar, who planned to trade Wings for the stars and the Orb. Meanwhile, 8BIT stole the Chaos Emerald from Wario & Waluigi. On the way to free Wings, 2BIT, Rainbow, and Dog met Big, who was looking for whoever "dropped" a Chaos Emerald. With the help of Big, Wario, and Waluigi, Wings was rescued, and the group got to take Big's Chaos Emerald. Now, 2BIT, Dog, and Wings have left the group, leaving Copter, Punchy, and Rainbow to explore Polastraits on their own. Now, on to the next chapter!

"Come out, come out, wherever you are..." Gemini the fennec had arrived in Polastraits. She had followed Lospector to the Olympic Winter Games, and after asking around, determined he was in this area. "You can't hide from me forever! I'll put a stop to you and your Lost Ones if it takes forever!" she said, looking around in every direction, pointing her wand at anything that moved. She wasn't about to let Lospector or his minions sneak up on her, so she remained alert and mobile. "This place seems clear. I guess I'll try over by the frozen lake." As she started to walk to her destination, she tripped and fell face-first into the snow! "Oooof!!" Surprised, she quickly turned herself over and pointed her wand around, ready to zap anything that might have tripped her. "Lospector! Lost Ones! Errr... Or did I just trip..." Seeing no one, Gemini climbed back to her feet and checked the ground where she tripped. She noticed a shiny blue object in the snow, so she picked it up and examined it. It was an orb with a symbol shaped like a drop of water on it. "What's this? I sense some sort of energy from it..." she said to herself. "That is the Orb of Water!" said a sinister voice somewhere in front of her. "Huh? Who's there?" Gemini gasped. Seemingly out of nowhere, a ninja dressed in white emerged and produced a katana, which he pointed at Gemini. "So good of you to find it for me. Now, hand it over, or face the wrath of White, the Black Ninja!" he warned. Gemini backed away a little. "Huh? Black ninja? Um... You look like a white ninja to me..." she stammered. White glared at her. "Do not contradict me. I am a highly trained agent of Conquer Corp. If you get on my bad side, I will destroy you without mercy! So, what will it be?" he said. Gemini glanced at the Orb in her hands. Clearly, it was something she should not give away to just anyone, least of all to a "black ninja." She held her wand tightly and pointed it at White. "That was kinda impressive, how you appeared out of nowhere like that. Now, watch me. Abra-ka-warpra!" With a wave of her wand, Gemini warped herself away! White looked around furiously. "Escaped? The fool. For choosing to vanish, I will make her vanish permanently!" he growled.

Elsewhere, Copter, Punchy, and Rainbow were still exploring Polastraits. They were walking along an icy bridge leading from the pier to the northern part of the island. Soon, they came across a familiar face. "Well, well... Rosalina, wasn't it?" Punchy said. Indeed it was Rosalina. She had a look of concern on her face. "I have terrible news. Power Stars have been disappearing from the area rapidly. A thief is going around stealing them." she said. Copter looked grim as he held up the two stars they'd collected. "Sounds like we're working too slow..." he said. "Do you know anything about the thief?" Punchy asked. Rosalina shook her head. However, Rainbow noticed something. "Hey! There's a guy sneaking around over there! Maybe he's the thief!" she said, pointing to a man dressed in black sneaking around atop the thin ice just below the bridge. As the group ran over to check him out, he panicked. "Gadzooks! I've been spotted! Now, I must disappear..." Before he could finish speaking, the ice broke beneath his weight, and he fell into the ice cold water. "Aaaaiiiiiieeee!! Is this the end of Black, the White Ninja?!" he screamed, splashing around helplessly. "Definitely not our thief..." Punchy muttered. Copter flew over the ice and pulled Black out. "You are far too heavy to be standing on that ice!" he grunted. Once Copter and Black were safely on the bridge, the ninja saluted Copter. "Sir! I am in your debt! If you hadn't pulled me out, my mission would surely fail!" he said. "What's your mission, black ninja?" Rainbow asked. Black gasped angrily. "You dare?! I am Black, the WHITE Ninja! Not black ninja! Errr... My mission? I am searching for the missing Orbs of Light. I must find them before White, the Black Ninja!" he explained. Rosalina crossed her arms and shook her head. "Clearly, he is not the thief. We must hurry to the nearest Power Star. Maybe we can catch the thief in the act!" she said. Black shrugged. "Sorry, I cannot help you. I must be on my way!" he said, backing away from them. Copter grabbed him by the arm. "Oh, no you don't! I'm going with you! We're working on keeping those Orbs out of the wrong hands, too!" he said. Punchy nodded in agreement. "Right, and me and Rainbow will go with Rosalina!" he said. Rainbow smiled and ran off. "Let's go then! Follow me, One and Rosy!" she shouted. Punchy took off after her right away. "You don't know the way!!!" he yelled. As Rosalina followed them, Black turned to leave as well. "Now, I must disappear, mysteriously! As is my way!" he said, holding up some smoke pellets. He tossed them on the ground and was obscured by smoke, but when the smoke faded, he was still there, coughing. "Argh... What did I do wrong?" he muttered. Copter rolled his eyes. "Never mind disappearing. Let's just go!"

News Brief! > Much about Black is a mystery. He has been a useful ally to Jimmy on his adventures, but he is troubled by his inability to perform a ninja vanish.

Gemini found herself near one of the bobsleigh slopes. She was a bit disoriented, because she warped with no target area in mind. When she regained her composure, she noticed people fleeing the bobsleigh starting area. "Run for your lives! Ghosts!!!" shouted a penguin as it slid by on its belly. Gemini glanced in the direction people were running from and saw exactly who she expected to see: Lospector! He was creating explosions using his strange cards, and he wasn't alone. A large, round, white ghost with a gold crown on its head was scaring people as well. "Ha ha ha ha! Cower before the mighty King Boo! Ha ha ha ha!" the ghost laughed. Looking behind them, Gemini saw they had Lakitu trapped. "S-stop it, you dumb spirits! I was going to organize a bobsleigh contest!" he stammered. King Boo looked at him creepily. "Haw haw haw..." he laughed quietly. Lospector shuffled his cards and turned to Lakitu. "You have something we want. Just hand us the Power Star and you can get back to your Olympic silliness." he said. Suddenly, a bolt from Gemini's wand soared past Lospector. He looked a bit annoyed as he and King Boo turned to face Gemini. "You AGAIN? Could you come back a little later?" he groaned. Gemini shook her head. "No, Lospector! I'm going to stop your evil here and now!" she

shouted. King Boo chuckled at her. "How precious. She thinks she can defeat us! You cannot scare a ghost, little girl!" he said. Lospector drew some cards from his deck. "I think we should deal her in! After all, she came such a long way just to see me!" he chuckled. King Boo let out a whistle as Lospector threw some cards down. Several Boos flew to King Boo as lospirits emerged from Lospector's cards! "After her, Boos!" King Boo ordered. "Happy ghostbusting!" Lospector laughed. Gemini started shooting bolts from her wand at the ghosts, but they quickly began swarming her. The Boos laughed playfully as Gemini started randomly shooting in her panic. "So... many of them! This was a bad idea..." she muttered. Lospector snapped his fingers, and the lospirits charged at Gemini! "Abra-ka-blockra!" As Gemini hurriedly cast a barrier around herself, she knew she was in big trouble!

Despite Black's comical demeanor, he somehow managed to track down White. He and Copter spied him walking across a wood bridge at the north part of Polastraits. They were atop a cliff to the east of the bridge, watching carefully. "White's over there... And it looks like he brought that witch, Sable, with him." Black observed. Copter squinted his eyes to better see the two villains in the distance. "Yep, that's a white ninja and a witch all right... Looks like you have luck to make up for your goofiness..." he muttered. "White is the BLACK ninja, fool!" Black corrected. White and Sable soon crossed the bridge, and White spotted Black and Copter above. "Sable... We're being watched. Let's move!" he said quietly. Before Black and Copter knew it, White managed to skillfully jump up the wall to the cliff they were standing on, while Sable teleported up with her magic! "Aaah! Wh-what the!?" Copter gasped. Black drew his katana and struck a defensive pose. "White! I will not let you have the Orb! Hand it over if you have it or tell me where it is if you don't have it!" he shouted quickly. Sable looked confused. "Come again? Never mind! He's got that stupid fox guy with him! I've got a score to settle!" she growled. White glanced in her direction. "Very well. You can deal with them. Just point me in the direction of that fennec's magical energy." he said. Copter was surprised at the mention of a fennec. "Huh? Could that be Gemini?" he wondered. Sable pointed somewhere to the east, where she believed Gemini was, and White ran off in that direction. "Wait! Come back, coward!" shouted Black, as he and Copter started to follow him. Sable stood in their way. "Not so fast, boys. I owe both of you a beating!" she said. Black shook his fist at her. "Out of my way! I have to finish my mission, and then give White his mail! The postman always mixes us up." he said. Copter raised his fists in anticipation of a fight. "We can take her! Well, I can take her, anyway..." he said. Sable laughed at them. "You clowns don't seem to get it..." Sable waved her hands and cast a powerful wind spell, which sent Copter and Black flying off the cliff and onto the ground! They tumbled onto the thin ice at the center of Polastraits, and it quickly began to crack under their weight. Sable warped down to the solid ground next to the thin ice. "I'm gonna put you fools on ice! Or... six feet under it! Ha ha ha ha!" she cackled.

Gemini was in big trouble. The Boos and lospirits made short work of her barrier, and she was struggling to protect herself from their onslaught. It seemed as though the ghosts would overwhelm her any moment. Suddenly, dozens of snowballs rained upon the ghosts, guided by chaos energy! The startled ghosts fled the area, and Punchy and Rainbow ran over to Gemini to see that she was OK. Lospector and King Boo, who were chasing around Lakitu, now turned to face Punchy and Rainbow. Rosalina wasn't far behind them. "Lakitu! Get the star out of here!" she shouted. Lakitu nodded and fled into the bobsleigh slope. "Are you OK, Wanda?" Rainbow asked Gemini. "Y-yeah... I think so..." she said shakily. Punchy glared at Lospector. "You again? Copter beat you fair and square on the ski slope! Beat it!" he shouted. Lospector wagged his finger at Punchy. "Uh-uh-uh, it's a new game now. New players, new prize. And if you'll excuse me, the prize is getting away." he said, floating over to the bobsleigh slope.

"Hey! Wait!" Punchy shouted, chasing him. King Boo hovered into his path. "Bwa ha ha! You know... Your green color reminds me of someone I hate. Run on home like he would, if you know what's good for you!" he growled before following Lospector down the bobsleigh slope. "We can't let them get away!" Rosalina said urgently, motioning to a bobsleigh nearby. Punchy shook his head. "No way! I mean, how do you even steer that thing?" he protested. Rainbow grabbed him by the arm and dragged him to the bobsleigh. "C'mon, One! It'll be fun!" Rosalina climbed into the bobsleigh first, followed by Punchy dragged by Rainbow. Punchy glanced over at Gemini, who was looking a bit worried. "You coming? It's a four seater." he said. Gemini shook her head. "I should probably rest. All those ghosts caught me off guard." she said. "Uhhh... Could you give us a push, then?" Punchy asked, realizing that they were supposed to board the sleigh while it was in motion. Gemini walked behind the sleigh and fired a bolt from her wand at it to get it going. "Thaaaaaanks!!!" Punchy shouted as the bobsleigh took off at high speed. Gemini sighed and started looking for a place to rest, but was quickly interrupted. "I have you now!" White jumped onto the bobsleigh track and drew his katana. "Looks like you are a bit tired, too. Certainly not in any condition to pull off another vanishing act!" he observed. Gemini raised her wand in preparation. "You're probably right... But I still won't let you take that orb without a fight!"

Sable was on the attack, sending various spells towards Copter and Black. Copter had managed to fly over the ice, and lift Black up with him, but Sable's spells forced him to keep dodging, so he was unable to try to get to solid ground. They were trapped! "I repeat... You are too heavy!" Copter grunted as he began to grow tired. "I'm not that heavy. You're just weak!" Black argued. "Won't... dignify... with comment..." Copter groaned. Sable cackled at their predicament. "Better land on the ice, or you'll drop through it! Then again, the minute you land, I'll scorch you!" she said, making fireballs in her hands. It seemed hopeless as Copter slowly started to drop back to the ice. Sable prepared to throw a fireball. However, she soon found herself unable to move! "Huh? What's going on...?!" she growled. A hedgehog approached Sable from her right, his hand held up as if to "hold" her in place. It was Silver the hedgehog! "What do you think you're doing? Those two are trapped on that ice!" he said to Sable. "Duuuuh!" she replied mockingly. Silver raised his other hand in Copter and Black's direction, and used his psychic powers to carry them back to land. Black knelt before Silver humbly. "Thank you, mystic porcupine. I am indebted to you." he said. Copter thanked him as well. "Another minute and we'd be sunk... literally." he said. "It's no big deal." Silver replied, turning to Sable. "What was this about, anyway?" he asked. Copter's eyes went wide as he remembered. "Right! Gemini! C'mon, Black, we gotta hurry after White!" Copter and Black hurried off in the direction Sable had pointed earlier, leaving her alone with Silver. "Maybe she knows something about the reason I came to this time..." he thought. "You can let me go now!" Sable yelled. Silver released her from his grip. "I have to ask you something. Do you know anything about the Chaos Emerald, the Power Stars, or the Orbs of Light?" he asked. Sable smiled at him smugly. "I know YOU won't be able to stop us from getting them. Bye now!" Before Silver could stop her, Sable used her magic to warp away! "Ah! How'd she do that? Darn it!" Silver groaned.

News Brief! > White is a much more skilled ninja than Black, though he is every bit as much of a bungler as he is. The two are rivals, though no one knows how their rivalry began.

Gemini fought with White for a bit, using the handful of magic attacks she knew. White's blade had a dark power that enabled him to parry most of her attacks with ease. She was already tired from fighting the ghosts, and White was only toying with her. "Your strength is failing. Give it up, girl!" he said. Gemini shook her head. "No way! I may not know what this is all about, but I can see letting you have this orb

would be a big mistake!" she insisted. Just then, Copter and Black arrived on the scene. "White! No more running away!" Black shouted. White scoffed at him without bothering to look at him. "Some ninja you are. You could have tried to stealthily take me down." he pointed out. Black drew his katana. "I battle with honor! Something you wouldn't know about!" he said. White rolled his eyes, and then jumped into the air, landing behind Gemini! He swiftly hit her in the head to knock her out, then picked her up and jumped into a bobsleigh. Using his sword, he struck the ground to start the sleigh moving. "Honor accomplishes nothing! Today, I am the victor!" he said as the sleigh began to pick up speed. "Not yet, you're not!" shouted Black, who ran towards the sleigh and jumped aboard! As the bobsleigh took off without him, Copter watched with a dumbfounded expression. "They're crazy..." he muttered. Suddenly, another bobsleigh that had been sitting around the area started to move! Copter saw 2BIT pushing the sleigh using the handle on its side. "THIS is how you start these things! Need a ride, Copter?" he shouted. Copter hurried to the sleigh and jumped in, followed by 2BIT. "How'd you know I'd be here?" Copter asked. "Created you. Created Black and White. Created Gemini. I have a way of knowing how these things might play out!" 2BIT explained, "Now, start leaning. We'll have to steer this thing pretty good to catch up with the other bobsleighs ahead!" Copter started leaning, but looked confused. "There's more than one ahead!?" he asked. 2BIT chuckled. "Sorry for the spoiler!" he said.

The bobsleigh carrying Punchy, Rainbow, and Rosalina was closing in on Lospector and King Boo. However, the ghosts were about to catch Lakitu! Realizing that he had to act fast, Punchy stood up in the bobsleigh. "Only one way to stop them in time! Chaos Avalanche!" He used the power of chaos to lift some snow from the bobsleigh slope and hurl it at the ghosts. It simply passed through King Boo, but it knocked Lospector out of the sky! Unfortunately, it also made the snow ahead uneven. "Aaaahh! Your snow fell in our way, One! We're gonna crash!!" shouted Rainbow. The bobsleigh hit the pile of snow from Punchy's attack and flipped over, dropping its passengers on the ground before tumbling further down the slope in a violent crash! Punchy, Rainbow, and Rosalina were motionless for a moment. Lospector dug himself out of the snow and looked around. "Ha ha, brilliant move. Stay right there and I'll have you all turned into losol in a minute." he said before glancing to King Boo. He'd caught Lakitu, and soon wrestled the Power Star away from him! "Bwa ha ha! Perfect! Now scram, cloudy!" he laughed, smacking Lakitu away!

Meanwhile, Black and White were locked in a swordfight atop their bobsleigh. White held the blue Orb in one hand, while Gemini was still unconscious at the front of the bobsleigh. They leaned back and forth as they fought, in order to keep the sleigh from crashing, but that wouldn't work for long. "Black, you fool! Give it up, before you kill us all in a crash!" White shouted. Black continued to parry White's attacks as he replied. "Ha! I'll defeat you and save the girl before then! So maybe YOU'd better give up!" While this was happening, 2BIT and Copter were maneuvering their bobsleigh alongside Black and White's. Copter stood up in preparation for a jump. "Am I crazy? This'll probably kill me..." he said to himself. 2BIT struggled to keep the bobsleigh on course. "It's too late for second thoughts now, Copter! Hurry up and jump, these bobsleighs weren't designed to share the same track!" he shouted. As their bobsleigh began to move ahead, Copter gulped nervously and jumped to the other bobsleigh! He landed between White and Gemini, but the weight transfer between the two sleighs caused them both to spin out of control! Soon, the bobsleighs crashed into each other, catapulting their passengers into the snow ahead as they skidded to a halt! Copter had landed on his back, and struggled to get up, but felt something weighing him down. Gemini had somehow landed on top of him! Luckily, she was beginning to regain consciousness. "Huh... Wha...? Snow?" she muttered, reacting to the first thing she could see. "Please get off me..." Copter muttered. Gemini quickly jumped off of him, startled. "I'm so sorry! Here, let me help you up..." Once she and Copter were standing, they looked around to find 2BIT, Black, White, Rosalina,

Punchy, and Rainbow all recovering from their respective crashes. "These things are deathtraps..." Punchy groaned, having seen all three crashes. Miraculously, no one was seriously hurt. Seeing Lospector and King Boo, White sped over to team up with them. "I have the Orb! Let's leave these pathetic fools while we have victory!" he suggested. However, Black wasn't about to let him escape. "Not so fast, villains!!" he shouted, randomly tossing throwing stars at the villains. They mostly missed their targets, and the trio of enemies started laughing at him. However, Black's last star managed to hit the Power Star King Boo was holding, causing him to drop it! It landed at Rosalina's feet, and she immediately picked it up! "All right! More dumb luck!" Copter cheered. Lospector glared at him and reached for his cards, but soon discovered he couldn't find them. "Huh...? Aaargh!! I must've dropped my cards in the snow! Don't go away, I'll find them really quick!" he shouted, diving over to the snow pile to dig through it. In the meantime, the heroes still had King Boo and White to deal with.

Black immediately ran ahead to take on White. "Now, we battle!" he shouted. White responded by channeling dark energy into his sword and shooting it at Black, knocking him over! "Ooof!! Cheater!" he yelled. Copter ran to attack White next, attempting to tail whip him, but was also knocked aside by his dark energy attack. Meanwhile, Punchy was confronted by King Boo. "Gwa ha ha ha! Give me your best shot!" the ghost laughed. Punchy tried to punch him, but his fist merely passed through. He tried again several times, until King Boo laughed at him and punched him back! Punchy stumbled backward a bit. "How the heck do I hit this guy?" he muttered in frustration. During the distractions, Gemini ran over to Lospector, who was frantically searching for his precious cards. "Now's my chance..." she thought, aiming her wand at him. "Solare!!" She fired a beam of light at Lospector, which knocked him away from the snow he was digging through. However, it did little real damage. "Ho ho ho, real funny! Sneaking up on me like that. But guess what? You're too late! I found one of my cards! Now, watch this!" Lospector held up the card he'd found. It glowed with a golden light for a moment, and in a flash, all the cards appeared in his hands! Meanwhile, Copter and Black continued fighting White, though it was difficult with him using dark magic to keep them from teaming up. Frustrated, Copter backed away and picked up a snow ball. "This ought to trip him up." he said, tossing it at White's head. White saw it coming and sliced it with his sword, but that enabled Black to get close enough to fight back! Soon, they were busy sword-fighting again. Meanwhile, 2BIT, Rainbow, and Rosalina were watching Punchy struggle to fight King Boo. Every attack Punchy tried simply passed through the royal ghost, and he was out of ideas. "I could use some help over here, you know!" he shouted at his "audience." Rainbow shrugged and threw a snow ball at King Boo, which simply passed through him. "Well, I'm stumped, One..." she said. 2BIT turned to Rosalina. "Even I have no idea what to do. How about you?" he asked. Rosalina held up the Power Star. "Perhaps the power of the star will guide us." she said, releasing the star. It floated in the air a moment, and then rose into the air. A brilliant light shined forth from the star, illuminating the whole area! Both King Boo and Lospector yelped as the light struck them. "Gwaaa!! That light's too intense!!" King Boo shrieked. "What the heck!? It burns!!" Lospector yelled. The two ghost fled the area as fast as they could, unable to stand the star's light. When the light faded, White found himself alone, surrounded by his foes. "Nice trick. Consider this battle a draw. For I still have the Orb of Water!" he reminded them. "Not for long!" Black said. White chuckled at him. "Sorry, Black. Now I shall vanish into the unknown. As is my way." Before anyone could pursue him, White surrounded himself with dark energy, and in a second, the dark energy vanished, and him along with it!

Black stomped his foot furiously after White's escape. "He cheats, I tell you! Well, I'll catch him yet! Now I shall disappear mysteriously! As is MY way!" he said, grabbing an odd sort pellet from his pocket. He threw it to the floor, and the snow beneath him flew into the air, obscuring him from sight! However, as the snow fell back down, everyone could see that Black fell over along with it. "Curses..." he muttered.

2BIT waved good-bye to Black. "Just go, already. We won't tell anyone you didn't disappear." he said. Black stood up and waved back. "Right... No time to waste! Farewell!" As Black ran off, the rest of the group gathered together. Rosalina entrusted Copter with the Power Star. "Guard it well. I will continue to search for the others." she said. "We will, too, Rosy!" Rainbow promised. Rosalina smiled warmly and walked away. Now, everyone turned to 2BIT. "Have fun on your break?" Punchy asked. 2BIT shrugged. "I never catch a break. I heard rumors of King Boo in the area and started looking for him." he said. Gemini was looking kind of lost. "Just how did I get here?" she wondered. "You got knocked out and caught by that ninja." Copter explained. 2BIT grinned at Copter and Gemini. "Yeah, and we went to save you. Copter risked his life doing it, too." he said. Copter blushed and turned around to hide it. "I... So, what? What are you implying?" he said, flustered. Punchy and Rainbow chuckled at him. "What're ya gettin' so nervous about, Copt?" Punchy joked. Copter glared at Punchy. "Shut up!" he said. Gemini giggled at him, too. "Well, thanks anyway, Copter." she said. Then, she turned to 2BIT. "Who are you, though?" she asked. "Errr... I'm 2BIT. I don't mean to rush things, but perhaps we'd better clear the bobsleigh track." he suggested. Suddenly, Lakitu emerged from his hiding spot behind the crashed bobsleighs. "Uh, hello again, fellas. Thanks for recovering the Power Star. I'd ask for it back, but I think I'm going to quit these special events. I'll just find another job here at the Olympic Winter Games." he said. "Yeah, that might be better for everyone..." Punchy noted. Lakitu cleared his throat. "Ahem, anyway... Since you guys are hunting Power Stars, I guess I'll reward your help with a tip! They're about to hold a big Fever Hockey tourney, with THREE Power Stars as the prize!" he said. "Really? Where?" Copter asked. Lakitu looked thoughtful. "Let's see... Where was it... Oh! Right! Cubyrinth! There hasn't been snow there, but you don't need snow for an ice hockey arena, so they're gonna start it soon! You'd better hurry if you wanna get there! Luckily, the cannon to Cubyrinth isn't far from here." he informed them. "Thanks for the tip, Cloudy!" Rainbow said. Gemini glanced around the group. "Hmmm... Would any of you mind if I tag along? It seems like Lospector's after those stars, too. I can't let him get his slimy hands on them!" she said. 2BIT nodded. "Sure, you and Copter can hold hands the whole way to Cubyrinth." he joked. Both Copter and Gemini blushed at the notion, but Copter quickly masked it with anger. "Quit talking crazy talk! I'll fix you!" he yelled, chasing 2BIT as they headed for the nearest exit. Rainbow was the first to follow them. "Come on, One! They'll leave us behind!" she said. Punchy started chasing her angrily as well. "Quit calling me One!!" he shouted. "What am I getting into?" Gemini asked herself as she followed the others away. Thus, their exploration of Polastraits came to a close, and the quest at Cubyrinth was about to begin!

To be continued...

8 - Fever Hockey Showdown!

2BIT & GeneX at the Olympic Winter Games
Chapter 8 - Fever Hockey Showdown!

Notes: Sonic the Hedgehog and related characters are (c) SEGA and Sonic Team. You knew that, right? Super Mario characters are (c) Nintendo. I'm sure you knew that, too. GeneX, its related fancharacters, and other original characters in this story are (c) 2BIT (TheGreatGator).

The story thus far:

Copter, Punchy, Rainbow, and 2BIT had arrived in Polastraits. They soon found Wario and Waluigi, who had obtained a Chaos Emerald. As Copter and Punchy chased them for the emerald, Polar attacked and kidnapped Wings, prompting 2BIT, Rainbow, and Dog to attempt to rescue him. 8BIT escaped with Wario and Waluigi's Chaos Emerald, and Polar attempted to get a Chaos Emerald Big had found, but with the combined efforts of Big, Dog, Rainbow, Wario and Waluigi, Polar lost the emerald and his captive. Left on their own, Copter, Punchy, and Rainbow soon encountered Rosalina, who informed them of Power Star thefts in the area. In addition, Gemini had found the Orb of Water, and was being pursued by a ninja called White. With another ninja, Black, they managed to rescue Gemini and the Power Star, but White escaped with the Orb. On Lakitu's advice, the group now heads for Cubyrinth, where an ice hockey contest is being held for a prize of three Power Stars!

Now, on to the next chapter!

The stands were packed to capacity at the Cubyrinth Fever Hockey arena. Spectators cheered and shouted as fanfare was played, signaling that the event they were waiting for was soon to begin. Omochoa hovered in the center of the arena, holding a microphone. "Ladies and gentlemen! Welcome to the start of the Fever Hockey Amateur Tournament! It's almost time for the games to begin!" he announced. As the fans awaited the announcement of the teams that would be competing, Copter and Punchy looked out at the arena from the teams' entrance. "How'd we get into this...?" Copter wondered aloud as he covered his ears, annoyed by all the noise. Punchy shrugged. "I'm more curious as to how we ended up teamed with those two..." he said, glancing back at their other teammates. Silver the Hedgehog and Blaze the Cat were waiting patiently behind them, eager for their match to begin. "You know why we're on the same team, you were there." Silver said plainly. Punchy cracked a slight smile, amused that Silver took his question seriously. Of course he knew. He and Copter were late to enter, and Silver's team was two people short. So, they all entered together. Ordinarily, two people were all that was needed to enter Fever Hockey, but this tourney was being held with special rules, due to its special prize, three Power Stars! Blaze was very anxious for the match to begin, and pushed past Copter and Punchy to get a look at the arena. "Wow, this is quite an event... So many spectators..." she said to herself. Silver looked thoughtful. "By the way, who's gonna be our goalie?" he wondered. Some people behind him laughed at his question. Silver, Copter, Punchy, and Blaze turned around to find Vortex, Zipp, Crash, and Bucky! "Sssstill haven't decided who your goalie isss? Ha! Foolssss!" Vortex taunted. "Looks like we're your first opponents. Best of luck, my Experiments..." Bucky grinned. Silver and Blaze glanced at Copter and Punchy. "You know them?" Blaze asked. Zipp chuckled as Copter and

Punchy made annoyed faces. "If it makes you feel better, I'm the goalie! But I warn ya, I may be small, but I'm FAST!" Before anyone could say anything else, fanfare started playing outside again. "Game time!" Crash realized. Punchy clutched his hockey stick tightly. "All right, then. Bring it on!"

As the tourney was starting inside the arena, someone was still trying to get in. Espio, who had been in charge of admissions to the event, tossed out the stubborn kid he'd been arguing with. That kid was Jimmy, the hero who had helped Copter and Punchy defeat Dr. Spizzy back in Frostown. "That was so rude! I just wanted to get in there! Friends of mine are playing!" Jimmy shouted as he ran back to Espio. "Once again, Jimmy was feeling the sting of being a loser." said the Narrator. Jimmy glanced upwards and shook his fist. "Stay out of this, Florence!" he yelled. "What seems to be the trouble here?" asked someone who had just arrived on the scene. It was a large, blue colored dragon with a friendly demeanor. Jimmy knew him well. "This dope won't let me in to watch the hockey tourney, Zeppo!" he explained. Espio glanced at Zeppo, remaining serious. "I tried to tell him, the arena is full. There are no more seats available." he said. Jimmy scoffed at him. "Yeah, right! A big giant stadium like that doesn't have any seats? Those little winged dudes and those turtles don't take up that much space! Heck, even the mushroom heads are pretty short! Let me in!!" he shouted. "Jimmy could not be swayed by logic or reason. And we wonder why he's a loser." the Narrator said smugly. Zeppo nodded. "Yeah, I'd have to say you're being pretty childish, Jim. If there's no room, there's no room." he pointed out. "Hmph. Just because you don't fit anywhere... And don't call me Jim!" Jimmy pouted. Espio rolled his eyes and walked back inside, locking the door behind him. Jimmy tugged at the door in frustration. "Why you little!! Just wait till I get ahold of you, you noseless nobody!!" he yelled. "Indeed, Jimmy was a nobody." the Narrator said. Zeppo grabbed Jimmy by the arm. "Calm down! This is just making it easy for the Narrator to make fun of you!" he said. Jimmy pulled away from Zeppo. "Lemme go, Zep! I'll show that high and mighty voice and that uptight lizard! I'll find another way inside!" he said, heading for the corner of the building. Zeppo looked at Jimmy with pity. "That'll never work, Jim..." he warned. "You coming or not?" Jimmy asked. Zeppo sighed and started to follow him. "Thus, Jimmy's next pointless quest began!" the Narrator announced. "Shut up..." Jimmy muttered.

News Brief! > Zeppo is a rare blue Zeenok, a type of ice dragon. His species has been heavily hunted, and Zeppo may even be the last of his kind.

Round 1 of the first Ice Hockey match was about to begin. Punchy had been selected to be the team's goalie, while Silver would face Bucky for early control of the puck. As the players moved into position, Omochoa announced the matchup. "Round 1! Team Silver vs. Team GeneX! The game will begin when the puck is dropped onto the rink!" he said. "Yay! Go Team Shiny!" Rainbow cheered from her seat, where she was accompanied by Gemini and 2BIT. Charmy Bee buzzed to the center of the rink, holding the puck in his hands. Bucky and Silver watched the puck intently, waiting for Charmy to drop it. "Ready?" Charmy asked. "All set!" Silver replied. "Just get on with it!" Bucky grinned. Without further delay, Charmy dropped the puck into the center of the rink, officially starting the match! Bucky reacted quickly and passed the puck to Crash, who immediately began skating towards Team Silver's goal! However, Silver and Blaze quickly began closing in on him. "Pass the puck!! Over here, you idiot!!" Vortex shouted. Crash grunted angrily and attempted to shoot the puck, but ended up passing it to Silver instead! "Ooops..." he muttered. "You sssstink!!" Vortex yelled. Silver quickly passed the puck to Blaze, who began closing in on Zipp at the goal. "Here, kitty kitty... Let's see what ya got!" Zipp chuckled. Blaze glared at him. "Don't taunt me!" she said, shooting the puck towards the goal! Zipp reacted fast and smacked the puck to Bucky, who was waiting around the middle of the rink! "Sucker!!" Zipp teased.

Copter quickly blocked Bucky's path and began fighting for the puck. Bucky kept moving the puck away from Copter as he attempted to get it, but he needed to pass the puck. "Vortex! Crash! Get ready!" Bucky shouted. "Oh, no you don't, old man!" Copter shouted, smacking Bucky's stick with his! The puck went sliding away, and Vortex and Crash quickly skated after it. However, the two of them were sort of treating it as a race. Vortex snatched the puck away just before Crash could, and the rhino slid clumsily away. "Finderssss keeperssss!" he hissed. Suddenly, Silver and Blaze approached him. "Sssshoot..." he muttered as Silver tackled him aside, leaving Blaze to snatch the puck! She quickly headed for Zipp, who began flying around the goal, taunting her. "Can't pass me!! Nya nya!!" Blaze clenched her teeth and struck the puck, sending it soaring towards Zipp's head! "Yipe!!" shouted Zipp, who ducked the puck, thus allowing it into the goal! "Yes!! We got the lead!" Blaze cheered. "Way to go!" Silver said. Vortex and Crash slid over to Zipp and glared at him. "Hey, Crash shoulda been goalie anyway..." he protested.

Jimmy soon discovered that the Fever Hockey arena had been built into Cubyrinth's massive maze, and to find an alternate entrance, he had to search through the maze. "Jim, do you know where you're going?" Zeppo asked after a while. Jimmy glanced around the nearest corner, and then down the path next to it. "Uh... 'Course I know where I'm going. The hockey arena, remember?" he said. "Jimmy was utterly lost." the Narrator pointed out. Jimmy scoffed at the Narrator and took off around the corner, hoping to find his way quickly to prove he wasn't lost. "I'll show that jerk! It's gotta be this way!" he thought. Zeppo started flying to catch up with Jimmy. "Slow down! Watch where you're going!" he shouted. Seconds later, Jimmy tripped over something and fell. "I warned you!" Zeppo said, landing near Jimmy as he climbed back to his feet. "Blugh... I got snow in my mouth... What happened...?" he groaned, looking at what he'd tripped over. "Jimmy had been knocked over by a rock." the Narrator claimed. Looking at it, Jimmy could see it was no ordinary rock. "Huh? It's red... A red rock?" he muttered. Zeppo looked at it curiously. "Maybe it's valuable." he said. Jimmy shook his head and started to walk away. "Bah, with my luck it's probably cursed or something. Better leave it there." he reasoned. "A cowardly loser, Jimmy abandoned the emerald for someone else to eventually find. Who knows what misfortune will result from his cowardice." the Narrator taunted. Jimmy hesitated and looked back at the red emerald in the snow. "Coward? I'll show him who's a coward! If I ever see him in person, I'll throw that rock at him!" he decided, picking up the Chaos Emerald. As he walked away with it, Zeppo glanced upwards. "Reverse psychology. Nice one, Narrator." he muttered. As Zeppo walked off in the direction Jimmy had gone, 8BIT watched from around the corner. "Fool doesn't know what he has... And he won't know what hit him, either..."

Due largely to the poor teamwork of Vortex, Zipp, and Crash, Team Silver emerged victorious in the first match of the tourney. As Copter, Punchy, Silver and Blaze rested outside the stadium, 2BIT arrived to congratulate them. "That was some match. Good job beating Team GeneX, but don't get cocky. I'd bet that they'd never even played hockey before." he said. Copter shrugged. "I don't know, they didn't seem THAT bad..." he said. "I wonder how the other match is going?" Silver wondered. The second match of the tourney was already underway, but Copter had insisted on going outside as soon as their match was over, because he couldn't stand the noise inside the arena. Soon, the results of the second match became clear, as some triumphant voices were heard near the doorway. "Man, I never saw such a team of wimps!" one of the winning team members squawked as the team exited the arena. Upon seeing who was on the team, Silver and Blaze jumped in surprise. "Eggman Nega!?" they both gasped at once. Eggman's look alike stood in the doorway, holding the door open for his teammates: the Babylon

Rogues! "Well, well, Silver AND Blaze. Are you two on a date or something?" Eggman Nega joked. Silver and Blaze glanced at each other and then quickly looked away, blushing. Copter scratched his head. "Eggman's playing hockey with a bunch of birds?" he muttered. Wave the Swallow chuckled at him. "Wow, as clueless as 'Shorty,' and you look just like him, too!" she said. Punchy raised his fists. "I really got the urge to punch each of you in the faces for some reason!" he growled. Storm the Albatross stepped towards him. "If you got a problem with us, you gotta go through me first!" he warned. 2BIT had a very amused look on his face. "Cool, it's like a reunion of Soleanna Struggle. If only we were playing for Time Stones." he joked. Everyone looked at him in confusion. "What are you babbling about a reunion? Most of us have never met!" Copter pointed out. 2BIT frowned. "I feel quite alone here sometimes..." he muttered. Jet the Hawk scoffed at the competition. "Lame, you guys'll probably give up like the last team we faced. Heh, we were creamin' them so bad they threw in the towel!" he boasted. Eggman Nega grinned wryly. "Oh, no, Jet. They won't give up. It's not in Silver or Blaze's nature. Defeating them should be quite fun!" he said. "Well, see you in the arena, then!" Jet said, heading back inside. "Hope you're ready to lose, clueless!" Wave added, following him. "Yeah, we'll settle this inside!" Storm said before leaving as well. As Eggman Nega went back inside, quietly chuckling to himself, 2BIT motioned for them to head inside as well. "Good luck, guys. Try not to wreck the space-time continuum this time." he said. "And who IS that guy?" Blaze muttered before the team headed in to face the Babylon Rogues.

Jimmy and Zeppo continued wandering the maze known as Cubyrinth. There was no denying it at this point, they were lost. "Stupid town... Why did they think it was a good idea to design it as a maze anyway?" Jimmy complained. "It's just as well. After all, the stadium WAS full." Zeppo said. "That still doesn't make it OK for them to build a town like... OW! What was that for!?" Jimmy said, feeling something hit him from behind. He turned to Zeppo angrily, but Zeppo just looked confused. "I didn't do anything... OW!" Something had hit Zeppo as well. Jimmy drew his sword. "Who's there?" he said. They frantically looked around, trying to find their assailant. "I don't see anyone. Ow! Hmm... Maybe it's that Sonic character, speeding around faster than we can see. I knew that guy was probably a jerk!" Jimmy said. "Ow! I don't think Sonic would waste his time bugging us, Jim." Zeppo said, looking for whoever just hit him. Jimmy looked thoughtful. "Something about this is familiar... YEOW!!!" Something hit Jimmy in the arm, knocking his sword away! At that moment, they both started being hit from all sides! Jimmy began punching randomly, hoping to hit his invisible foe. "Lemme at 'em! Where are ya!? Take this!!" he shouted. Suddenly, Zeppo came to a realization. "They're Dargics! They must've followed us from Zronia!" he said. Jimmy growled furiously. "No wonder I'm so annoyed! We gotta do something!" he said. "Jim, duck!" Zeppo shouted. "Where?" Jimmy asked. "As he searched for a bird, it was clear Jimmy was an idiot." the Narrator said. Realizing his mistake, Jimmy dropped to the ground. "Now, freeze, Dargics!" said Zeppo before firing a frigid blast from his mouth, which soon froze all the Dargics in blocks of ice, some of which landed on Jimmy. "Ow! Dumb invisible thingies..." he muttered as he pushed aside the ice blocks that landed on him. "Huh. Even frozen you can't see them..." he noted. Suddenly, all the ice-encased creatures vanished, taking the ice blocks with them. In their place, a new foe emerged from out of nowhere. "You may have defeated my minions, but you will not fare so well against me! I, Darking, shall be taking your Chaos Emerald now!" Darking was a black, ghostly shadow, and he looked really mad. "Why'd I leave Zronia?" Jimmy groaned.

News Brief! > No one knows what Dargics look like. They are completely invisible, but it is known that they are creatures of pure darkness. They are said to come from the same place as Wrongsos.

It was time for the final match of the Fever Hockey tournament. Team Silver took up the same starting positions as before, with Punchy as the goalie. For the Babylon Rogues' team, Eggman Nega served as the goalie. Silver and Jet approached the center of the arena as Omochao announced the final matchup. "Team Silver vs. Team Babylon! The winning team will get the prize of three Power Stars! Again, the game begins the moment the puck is dropped into the rink!" As before, Charmy flew into the center of the rink, holding the puck. "Are ya both ready?" he asked. Silver nodded. "Ready." he said. "Bring it on!" Jet grinned. Charmy did a midair flip and released the puck. "Yeah! Let the games begin!" he cheered. As the puck struck the ice, Jet was quick to snatch it, and immediately passed it to Wave. She quickly began heading towards Team Silver's goal, but Copter quickly blocked her path. "Not getting past me!" he said. Wave chuckled at him. "Not my intention. Think fast, Storm!" she shouted, passing the puck. Silver attempted to intercept it, but Storm got there first. Silver then tried to block him, but Storm pushed right past him, sending him stumbling away! "Heh heh heh! Have a nice slip!" he laughed. While Silver was trying to regain his balance, Blaze rushed to stop Storm. As she started closing in on him, Storm glanced around. Jet had already made it close to the goal, and there was no one to stop him there but Punchy. "First point's ours! Here, boss!" Storm shouted, passing the puck to Jet! "Stop it, Punchy!" Blaze yelled. Jet caught the puck with his stick and smacked it towards the goal. "I got it... I got it..." Punchy muttered, swinging his stick at the puck. Unfortunately, it was going too fast, and passed into the goal! "I don't got it..." Punchy groaned. Jet laughed at him. "You guys don't have a prayer! We're gonna annihilate you!" he said. In the audience, Vortex and Zipp were enjoying this. "Good job, Punchy! You lossster!" Vortex teased. "Wipe the floor with those punks, birdbrains!" Zipp cheered. Crash and Bucky were less enthusiastic. "But Vortex, if they're losers, and we lost to them, what does that make us?" Crash asked. Bucky frowned. "My experiments better at least put up a fight. I didn't make them so they could embarrass me!" he said. Meanwhile, Punchy was arguing with Copter. "Don't blame me! I can't block it from that close!" he said. "Yeah, but if we play more defensively, we'll never get any points!" Copter argued. Silver and Blaze skated over to stop their arguing. "Enough! This isn't helping!" Silver pointed out. "We have to work together. Our opponents are playing as a team this time, so we have to as well!" Blaze reasoned. By now, Charmy had retrieved the puck, and it was time for the game to continue. "Get ready everyone! This game's not over yet!" he said.

Elsewhere, Jimmy and Zeppo faced off against Darking. The monster began attacking with blasts of dark magic, which Jimmy and Zeppo were unable to dodge. "Owww!! That felt like ten Dargics at once! I gotta get my sword back!" Jimmy groaned. "Maybe he'll freeze as easily as the other Dargics..." Zeppo wondered. He blew his icy breath towards Darking, but he flew above it and laughed at him. "I am not as foolish as my pathetic minions. You won't freeze me!" With that, Darking vanished, leaving Jimmy scratching his head in confusion. "Huh? Did he just run away? What a coward." he muttered. Suddenly, Jimmy was knocked into the wall of the maze by an unseen force! "AAARGH!! NO FAIR!" he shouted. "Was this the end of Jimmy Jimerson? Probably." the Narrator said. Zeppo shook his head. "Not if I can help it! He's gotta be around here somewhere!" he said, blowing ice breath around the area in front of him. Suddenly, he was knocked over from behind. "Ooof! Not good..." he groaned. Darking took a moment to taunt his foes. "Not even a mighty blue Zeenok can stand against the dark powers of Darking! Never mind handing over the Chaos Emerald, it shall be far more entertaining for me to destroy you!" he said. Jimmy stood up crossed his arms. "Hey, what's a Chaos Emerald anyway?" he asked. Darking turned to him. "You don't know? It's a-" before he could finish, Jimmy interrupted him. "I was asking Florence. He's the Narrator, he's supposed to explain things." he grinned. The Narrator let out an irritated sigh. "Very well, I'll explain." he said. Darking looked up at the sky and pointed angrily. "You wait just a minute! I'm just as qualified to explain things as a booming voice with no body!" he shouted. "I do

have a body, stupid. Where do you think my voice comes from?" the Narrator argued. "Well then, come down here and say that, 'Florence!'" Darking yelled. "Suck-er!!" Jimmy teased from behind Darking. "Eh?" Darking turned to find Jimmy pointing his Windy Sword at him. Before he could react, a tornado blew from the sword and knocked him into the wall! "Ha, the old distract the bad guy with the Narrator trick! I knew there was a reason I put up with that voice!" Jimmy said. Jimmy and Zeppo approached Darking, ready to attack. Angry and frustrated, Darking opened a portal behind himself. "Fine, I'm leaving. It matters not, anyway. All the great 8BIT really needs... is darkness..." With that, Darking entered the portal and closed it behind him. "Yeah, you better run!" Jimmy shouted. Zeppo looked curious about something. "Hey, what IS a Chaos Emerald? And who's 8BIT?" he asked. Jimmy shrugged. "Who cares? But I bet 2BIT knows. Maybe we'll see him at the ice hockey.... SHOOT! The ice hockey tourney!! I'm missing it!!! Where IS that stupid stadium!?" Jimmy shouted, running off to find it. "And so, once again the day is saved by... yours truly." the Narrator said. Zeppo rolled his eyes and flew after Jimmy. "Care to ask me to give you a ride to the stadium, Jim?" he shouted.

News Brief! > Darking has an unexplained grudge against Shadow the Hedgehog. In the Tails the Fox fangame, Darking could only be challenged by Shadow.

Unfortunately for Jimmy, the Fever Hockey Tournament was almost over. There was just a little bit of time left on the clock, and Team Babylon was winning with 80 points. Team Silver had only 40 points. It seemed pretty much pointless to continue the match, but it continued anyway. Charmy dropped the puck into the center of the rink for what would most likely be the final time, and this time, Silver and Jet struck the puck at the same time! This resulted in the puck flying away from both of them, but luckily for Team Silver, it was traveling in their direction! Copter rushed to get the puck before anyone else could. As he did, the bonus gate opened up on the side of the rink. That was on the other side of the rink from where Copter was, but he had to head for it. "If we can get a ton of bonus points, maybe we can still win!" he thought. He was so focused on the bonus gate that he didn't notice Storm heading straight for him. "Take this!" Storm shouted, charging right into Copter! This caused the puck to go sliding away from both of them. "No, you idiot! Don't tackle him, steal the puck!!" Jet yelled, though it was too late for that. As he and Silver chased after the puck, it slid into the bonus gate. "Now, the roulette will decide the bonus!" Omochoa announced as a screen overhead displayed a spinning roulette wheel. Soon the roulette slowed down, and when it finally stopped, it displayed a star, and +50 appeared on the screen! "The next goal will be worth 50 points! With such little time remaining, whoever makes that goal will win the game!" said Omochoa. With the bonus decided, the puck shot out of the bonus gate, and Jet quickly snatched it away! "Sorry, but this game's over! All we gotta do is keep this puck away from you!" he pointed out, passing the puck to Wave. "Ha! Another easy win! So long, suckers!" Wave said, skating away with the puck. Copter and Blaze glanced at each other and nodded, each heading after a different Rogue. Copter dashed towards Wave as fast as he could, forcing her to pass the puck over to Storm. As he retrieved the puck, Blaze arrived and forced him to pass it to Jet. "Can't catch us! Here, Wave!" Jet squawked, sending the puck back to Wave. As Team Silver kept the Babylon Rogues passing the puck around, the players were all circling the rink. Wave passed it to Storm, who in turn passed it to Jet, who sent it back to Wave. As the puck made it back to Storm again, Blaze intercepted it. "Hey! No fair!!" Storm shouted. Blaze dashed away from Storm. "All according to our plan! Watch out, Eggman Nega!" said Blaze, who was now close to Team Babylon's goal! "No!! Stop that puck!" Jet shouted. Eggman Nega was easily capable of covering the whole net, from afar, but Blaze was pretty close. "Blaze! Get back!! This isn't fair!!" Nega shouted, swinging his stick around in an attempt to block the whole net. Blaze watched him carefully and took the shot. As the puck reached Eggman Nega, he moved his stick into position to block it. It was close, but the puck passed him just before the stick could touch it! "Team

Silver scores 50 points! The score is now 90-80, and Team Silver wins! What a turnaround!" Omochao declared. As much of the audience began cheering, Zipp jumped up and down in his seat angrily. "Booooo! Rip off! We came for blood! Let's start a riot!" he shouted. Crash grabbed him by the wings. "Settle down. Just be happy for our brothers." he said. Bucky nodded in agreement and started clapping. "Well done, Experiment 2..." he muttered.

With the match over, Eggman Nega was chased out of the stadium by the angry Babylon Rogues. "It's all YOUR fault we lost!!" Jet shouted. "You owe us three Power Stars!" Wave added. "We'll see who owes who once I get to my Egg Mobile!" Nega yelled. "Is that a threat?" Storm said threateningly. Once the team was out of the stadium, a ceremony was held to award three Power Stars to the victors. One star was given to Silver, one to Blaze, and the third to Copter and Punchy. "Congratulations to Team Silver! Winners of the Fever Hockey Amateur Tournament!" Omochao announced as the audience cheered. Copter glanced at Silver and Blaze. "Protect those stars for us, OK? There's a lot of bad guys around who want to get their hands on them!" he warned them. Silver nodded. "You can count on us!" he said.

As Team Silver reunited with 2BIT, Rainbow, and Gemini outside, Jimmy and Zeppo finally arrived back at the entrance to the stadium. "Hey... This isn't a different entrance... Arrrgh!! We missed the whole tourney!!" Jimmy yelled as he realized what was going on. "This story is predictably sad." the Narrator said. "Hey, that's not narration!" Jimmy complained. As Silver and Blaze left for their next destination, 2BIT waved to Jimmy and led Copter and the others to him. "I see you got my message after all, Jimmy. But you're late." 2BIT said. Jimmy crossed his arms. "We weren't late! That stuffy lizard wouldn't let us inside!" he protested. "Figures..." 2BIT muttered. Gemini looked at Jimmy and Zeppo curiously. "Who are you?" she asked. The Narrator handled the introductions. "Jimmy and Zeppo now met up with their old friends from Frostown, and a witch named Gemini." he said. Gemini looked up for the source of the voice. "Who was that? Hey! I'm not a witch!" she argued. Zeppo glanced at Jimmy. "You gonna ask about the rock, Jim?" he said. "Oh, yeah..." Jimmy said as he pulled the Chaos Emerald out of his pocket. "We found this thing, and Dargics attacked us. Any idea what it is?" he asked. Rainbow pointed at the emerald excitedly. "A gem! He found one of the gems!" she cheered. "It's a Chaos Emerald, Rainbow." Punchy said. "Yeah, looks like you DO have some luck!" 2BIT added. Before they could talk any longer, the sound of a girl screaming caught their attention! "That scream... Melody!" Jimmy gasped with alarm. "Not much luck..." 2BIT muttered. Copter was first to jump to action. "C'mon, everyone! Let's check it out!"

To be continued...

9 - Maze Madness

2BIT & GeneX at the Olympic Winter Games
Chapter 9 - Maze Madness

Notes: Sonic the Hedgehog and related characters are (c) SEGA and Sonic Team. You knew that, right? Super Mario characters are (c) Nintendo. I'm sure you knew that, too. GeneX, its related fancharacters, and other original characters in this story are (c) 2BIT (TheGreatGator).

Author's Note: This chapter features a two-sided story. First, one half of the tale will be told, then the other. The two plots will finally combine at the end. I hope you enjoy this twist and don't find it confusing. XP

The story thus far:

After participating in the Ski Shooting Star Cup in Sparkleton, Copter and friends traveled to Polastraits to check out the events being held there. They soon found themselves dealing with the likes of Wario and a bear named Polar, resulting in 8BIT taking one Chaos Emerald and Copter's group obtaining another. After that, Conquer Corp struck again, and their resident ninja, White, got away with one of the Orbs. However, the group did manage to protect a Power Star from the evil King Boo. Now joined by Gemini, the group journeyed to Cubyrinth, where Copter and Punchy took part in an ice hockey tournament with three Power Stars as the prize. They barely managed to defeat Eggman Nega and the Babylon Rogues in the final round, and shared their prize with their teammates, Silver and Blaze. They next met up with Jimmy, who had found a Chaos Emerald, but their reunion was interrupted by a scream coming from Cubyrinth's maze!

Now, on to the next chapter!

"Jimmy and his companions dashed to the rescue after hearing a distant scream from Jimmy's girlfriend, Melody!" the Narrator said as the group scrambled through the maze trying to find the source of the commotion. "Geez, you don't have to talk like we just tuned in!" Copter said as he continued running. "Don't I?" the Narrator said knowingly. The maze forked in several locations, and parts of the group ended up going the wrong way as they tried to keep up. Copter, Jimmy, and 2BIT were the only ones to reach their destination, where they found a girl with long red hair and a cyan cloak nimbly dodging attacks from a big black gorilla. Copter and Jimmy were both unsure what to make of this. "Uh... Someone shrink King Kong?" Copter muttered. "Don't look at me, I have no clue what's going on..." Jimmy said. The girl did a backflip to get some distance from her attacker and glanced in Jimmy's direction. "If it's not too much trouble, do you think you could actually HELP!? He's trying to get this Orb from me!" she said, holding up a brown orb with a symbol resembling a stone on it. "It was the Orb of Earth." the Narrator explained. Copter nodded. "Yeah, I sorta guessed that..." he said. "Strange..." 2BIT said, "That ape's Killer Kong. He's usually not intelligent enough to consider going after something like an Orb..." The black gorilla glared at 2BIT and beat its chest angrily. "I hear that! You insult me, don't you!? Kong not dumb! Kong strong! I will prove it!" he growled. Jimmy snickered at him. "Are you sure you need my help, Melody?" he joked. Melody scoffed at him. "Fine. I'll handle this..." Suddenly, Punchy

could be heard yelling somewhere in the maze. "Gyaaaaaaaaahhh!!!" Everyone looked off in the direction of the shout. "What the hey?" Copter muttered. Killer Kong didn't let himself be distracted long, though. He leapt over to Melody, knocking her down, and wrestled the Orb away from her. "Yes! Power is mine! Kong will see great reward!" he bellowed. Jimmy drew his sword and Copter raised his fists. "Get offa her you big ape!" Jimmy threatened. Suddenly, another gorilla could be heard shouting from atop the wall of the maze! Looking up, everyone could see a brown ape. Donkey Kong! Killer backed off of Melody and growled at DK. "Time to go..." he snorted, running off with the orb! As Melody tried to stand up, Donkey Kong jumped down, barely missing her head as he landed where Killer had just been standing. Without a word, DK took off after the black Kong, fury in his eyes. Jimmy took a moment to help Melody up. "Are you all right?" he asked. Melody elbowed him in the stomach. "Ooof!!" he groaned. "Next time, help me out!" she said before running after the two apes. "With their romantic reunion over, Jimmy and Melody now had to catch those monkeys." the Narrator said. Jimmy started walking slowly. "The rest of you go... I'll catch up... Ouch..." he groaned.

News Brief! > Killer Kong is wild and crazy, and his "evil" goals are typically ridiculous. However, he is immensely dangerous when angered.

Jimmy soon caught up with the others, and they followed Donkey Kong and Killer Kong to a staircase leading to a rooftop. The apes quickly climbed the stairs, but when the others went up after them, they were gone! All that was there was a shivering Shy Guy, apparently spooked. "Huh? What in the world happened?" Copter wondered. Melody glanced at the Shy Guy. "Hey, you! Did you see where those monkeys went?" she asked. The Shy Guy shook its head. "Well, I'm stumped. This makes no sense..." 2BIT said. Jimmy looked upwards. "Any info for us, Florence?" he asked the Narrator. "I'm a Narrator, not a hint... person. And I've told you to refer to me as such!" the Narrator replied. A superior laugh was heard behind the group. "Video Game heroes today... So quick to give up." Everyone turned around to see an old ape with a long, white beard and a cane approaching. "Why, with all yer fancy graphics and motion controllers and H.D. whatchamacallits, you'd think some of you would have half a brain." he said. "A wise old ape named Cranky Kong now arrived to share his wisdom with our young heroes." the Narrator announced. "Well, well! A Narrator! Classy. Hey, do you have to put up with all the same censoring that the bozos at Nintendo have been putting me through since Rare left us? I should have gone with them! They even wanted me to change my name to Grampa Kong, but I busted my cane over the hooligan's head, and they dropped that political correct nonsense!" Cranky passed the confused group and walked over to the Shy Guy. "I take it you kids are following that good-for-nothing Donkey Kong. He's gettin' soft. He let that black ape waltz over and steal his necktie! Once he gets it back, I'm gonna make him find 50 of my old DK coins. That'll whip him into shape!" he said. "He wears a tie? Kinda formal for an ape, isn't it?" Copter snickered. Cranky smacked him on the head with his cane. "Ow!!" he yelped. "Don't interrupt me, whippersnappers! I'll show you how to find the way forward. Consider yourselves lucky I'm not charging you for this!" he said, turning to the Shy Guy. "Hey, you! Open up that secret door that's here. You're the only one here, so you must know where it is!" Cranky said. The Shy Guy shook his head. "No secret here, gramps." he insisted. Cranky frowned. "Yeah? We'll see about that!"

Cranky began arguing with the Shy Guy, convinced that he'd soon get the answer he was seeking. He frequently found himself smacking the Shy Guy on the head with his cane, making the Shy Guy increasingly more dazed. Jimmy looked thoughtful. "Wow, this guy's old Pate in a monkey suit." he muttered. Copter and Melody rolled their eyes. "This'll never work." Melody said. "Might as well just go find Punchy and Rainbow again..." Copter added. Suddenly, a scream was heard overhead!

"Aaaaaaaaahhhh!!!" A pink dinosaur creature with a big mouth was falling from the sky! She crashed through the floor between Cranky and the Shy Guy, revealing a hole that had been boarded up and covered with snow! The boards launched Cranky into the distance as they broke, but the Shy Guy was left unharmed. When the dust settled, everyone stared at the hole with blank expressions. "Aw, nuts..." the Shy Guy groaned, "Now I gotta fix the door to the secret room. How'd this happen?" 2BIT nodded. "Yeah, how DID this happen." he wondered. "Never mind that! Let's go!" said Melody, who was first to jump into the hole. "Thus, Jimmy discovered a secret chamber. By accident, as usual." the Narrator said. "Geez, that voice is annoying." Copter remarked as he, 2BIT, and Jimmy followed Melody down the hole. Inside, they found a room filled with Shy Guys, all backed to the wall while Donkey Kong and Killer Kong were having a brawl. 2BIT, Jimmy, and Copter backed to the wall upon seeing this, too. The strange, pink dinosaur was laying on the floor, its eyes spinning around in a daze. "So, anyone got any ideas?" Jimmy asked nervously. Melody scoffed at the others backed against the wall. "And you're supposed to be men? Fine, I'll break this up!" she said, walking up to the wild gorillas. "Don't do it, Melody!" 2BIT warned, but he was ignored. "Hey! You two! Knock it off!" Melody shouted. Right away, DK and Killer stopped to look at her. "I know you're mad at each other, but this is no way to settle things! Now you two call a truce and start talking this over!" she ordered, standing between them. DK scratched his head in confusion, but Killer remained furious. "You want fight to stop? Then you be hostage!" he yelled, grabbing Melody in his powerful arms! "Hey!! Let go!!" she screamed as Killer Kong carried her out through the only doorway in the room. DK stood shocked for a second, but then ran out after them. Jimmy was next to join the chase. "Put Melody down! You overgrown chimp!!" he shouted. 2BIT hesitated to help up the dinosaur while Copter joined the chase. "Hey, I know who you are..." 2BIT realized...

News Brief! > Melody is a longtime friend of Jimmy's, though the true nature of their relationship is unclear. She was one of the few survivors when Jacklrankda destroyed an entire village in Zronia.

Killer Kong fled upwards upon exiting the cave, he climbed the walls of the maze in an effort to throw his pursuers off his trail. Donkey Kong was just as agile and adept at climbing as Killer, and kept the gorilla in sight as much as possible. Jimmy was mostly unable to pursue them, and grew frustrated as a result. "Where's Zeppo when I need him?" he groaned. "Check the sky." the Narrator suggested. Looking around the sky, Jimmy saw Zeppo and another dragon heading in the Kongs' general direction. "That's nice, but it doesn't help me..." Jimmy complained. Copter spun his tails and started flying up the wall. "I'm not gonna be left out!" he said. "Me neither!" Jimmy decided, grabbing Copter by the legs so he would carry him up. "Whoa!! Cut it out, kid! You're too heavy!!" Copter groaned. "No I'm not! Are you callin' me fat!?" Jimmy snapped. 2BIT and the pink dinosaur emerged from the cave just in time to see Copter and Jimmy fly over the wall. 2BIT snapped his fingers to make his jetpack appear. "We'd better hurry if we want to see how this turns out. You coming?" he asked the dinosaur. It nodded, and the two began to catch up with the others. Ahead, they could see that DK was catching up to Killer Kong, but that didn't mean the chase would be over. As Killer fled, something heavy swung towards him, suspended by a chain. "Is that an anchor?" Jimmy wondered as he and Copter kept up the chase. Indeed it was, and as it approached, Killer shifted Melody under one of his arms so he could grab the chain with the other! "Hey! Where are you taking me!? Don't!!" Melody shouted in her panic. DK grunted angrily as Killer began to climb away. "You lose, Donkey Kong! Graaah ha ha ha ha!!" he laughed. 2BIT looked at the sky to see what the anchor was hanging from, and slowed down. "How in the world did all this happen? Something tells me that there's been more going on in Cubyrinth today than we're aware of..." he reasoned. He didn't have time to wonder just what had been happening, for he had to pick up the pace if he wanted to see the conclusion of this strange adventure.

End of part 1.

Earlier, when the group was trying to find Melody in the maze, they had gotten split up. Punchy, Gemini, and Zeppo quickly got lost in the maze. "I guess I could fly up and see if I can spot anything..." Zeppo offered. Punchy shrugged. "We'd probably miss all the action anyway." he said. Gemini was walking in front of them, and hesitated at a fork in the road. "Hmmm... Which way..." she muttered. Suddenly, a strange creature ran around the corner and nearly bumped into Gemini! "Eeeeeek!! Monster!" she yelled, jumping away. The creature resembled a pink dinosaur with a very big, round mouth. It looked around worriedly after Gemini shouted. "Monster? Where?" it asked. Gemini calmed herself and let out a relieved sigh. "Never mind." she said. The creature still looked worried. "No monster? Good, but I still got trouble. Someone stole my bow! No one recognizes me without it! You see, I'm Birdo." she explained. Punchy, Zeppo, and Gemini all exchanged confused looks. "Never heard of you." Punchy said. Birdo sighed in frustration. "You'd think hanging around Mario would get you famous..." she whined. Suddenly, Illusi appeared in a puff of smoke directly in front of Punchy. It happened so quickly and unexpectedly, that Punchy screamed even louder than Gemini had moments before. "GYAAAAAAAAAHHH!!!" Illusi backed away from him and covered his ears. "Dark One! Don't be such a baby!" he snapped. Birdo yelped at his sudden appearance as well. "Are YOU the monster?" she asked. Gemini shook her head. "He's a friend. What brings you here, Illusi?" she asked. Illusi uncovered his ears and began to explain. "Well, as Punchy knows, I have been looking for any information I could find regarding the Chaos Emeralds and the Power Stars." he said. "And the Orbs?" Zeppo asked. Illusi scratched his head. "Um... Orbs? What Orbs? Never mind. I believe I've found some Power Stars, but we have to hurry to get them!" he said. "All right! Let's go!" Punchy said, "Copter shouldn't need our help anyway!" As everyone began to follow Illusi away, Birdo slowly started to follow them. "H-hey! What about me? Won't anyone help me?" she stammered before picking up speed. "Come back! Don't ignore me! Waaaaaaait!!!"

As they followed Illusi, they noticed he seemed to be listening for something. "Um, do you even know where we're going?" Punchy asked. "Shh, Dark One, I think I can hear... Yes, this way!" Illusi said, picking up speed. As they walked, they could hear someone singing off-key. His voice was somewhat squeaky, and ill-suited for music. "Twinkle, twinkle Power Stars! How'd I find out where you... ares!" Zeppo groaned at the song. "I know that singing..." he said. They followed the song, fighting off the urge to cover their ears. "Snatched away by a real smart guy. I'll be getting real nice... stuff... things... What rhymes with guy...?" In a relatively open area of the maze, the group came upon a fairly large man covered from head to toe in the armor of a knight. He was still singing when they arrived, and Zeppo couldn't help himself. "Shut up, Ray!" he shouted. The knight called Ray turned to the intruders and drew a sword, still singing as he prepared to defend himself. "Dragon, it's your unlucky day! Prepare to face the wrath of Conquer Corp's might-y Ray!" Punchy and Gemini were both covering their ears by this point. "Make it stop!" Punchy groaned. "Not even magic can fix his singing!" Gemini added. Illusi sighed. "Unfortunately, he's got the Power Stars." he said. Ray sang in reply. "Yes, that's right! And with this starry light, you'll all fall to Conquer Corp's might!" Zeppo didn't take him too seriously. "Hey, where's Dr. Spizzy? Or Sable? Or White? They didn't honestly trust YOU with a mission by yourself, did they?" he asked. "No, not quite so. With someone else I was meant to go. But I broke away and found my way and now I'm here to say, no dragon or furry animals will stop me today!" As Ray sang these notes, Birdo pushed past the others and shot an egg out of her mouth at Ray, which simply bounced off his armor. "Stop it, you tone-deaf tin man! I'm a bowless Birdo, and I'm in no mood for stupid noise!" she shouted. "Come over here and say that, mouth-nose!" Ray shouted. "All right! Take this! Chaaaaaaarge!!!" Birdo yelled, running towards Ray! As she neared him, he panicked and jumped aside. Birdo kept running and

ran onto a spring on the ground, which sent her flying into the distance! "Aaaaaaaaahhhh!!!" she screeched. Gemini pointed her wand at Ray next, while Punchy raised his fists, Zeppo bared his teeth, and Illusi prepared to conjure illusions. "Um... Yikes... Not good..." Ray realized.

News Brief! > Ray is the nephew of Conquer Corp's leader. He is often found singing famous songs, until someone shouts "Shut up, Ray!"

Punchy, Zeppo, Gemini, and Illusi took a couple steps towards Ray. "You're gonna give us those Stars you have right now, or you'll be seeing stars!" Punchy threatened. Ray looked around nervously, slowly backing away. "Four against one? Come on, guys, where's your sense of sportsmanship?" he protested. "We're in a hurry, Ray. Make it easy on yourself and give it up." Zeppo suggested. Ray glanced back at the spring. "Ummm... I'd love to stay and play. But I'm not in the mood today. I'm turned around in this maze. I could be lost for days. But you're not going to catch the clever knight, Ray!" he sang, running for the spring while the others covered their ears in annoyance. He stepped on the spring, but his heavy armor kept it from launching him. "Huh? Hey! I'm not THAT heavy! Work you dumb device!" he said, jumping on top of the spring. With the added force of the jump, the spring launched Ray as far as it could, sending him about half as far as Birdo. "So long, suckers!" Ray shouted. Zeppo began to take flight to chase him, so Punchy jumped on his back. "We can't let him get away! Mush, dragon!" he shouted. "Mush?" Zeppo muttered as he rose into the air. Gemini decided to join the chase as well. "I'll show that off-key knight! Morphicadabra!" She cast her transformation spell, which caused her to grow and change shape. In seconds, she was back in her dragon form again! Illusi jumped on her back in order to travel with her. "Say, Gemini, do you remember how to fly as a dragon?" he asked. "We'll soon find out, won't we?" she replied, shakily taking to the sky! It didn't take long for her to remember, though. "Ha! Like riding a bike! This is the only thing I miss about being a dragon!" she said as she caught up to Zeppo and Punchy. "So, we meet again, dragon breath." Punchy teased. Gemini ignored him and looked down for Ray. "Where'd he land?" she wondered. "There! I see him!" Zeppo said, pointing. Ray was wandering on one of the upper portions of the labyrinth, and jumped with alarm when he spotted the dragons overhead. As he tried to run away, Zeppo picked up speed to fly ahead of him. The two dragons circled Ray as he tried to run, cutting off his escape as they prepared to land. "We've got ya now!" Punchy shouted.

Realizing he was in trouble, Ray sang for help. "Oh, no! I must take flight! Spizzy, Sable and White! Come and help me if you might!" As he finished singing his plea, Cranky Kong approached him and smacked him with his cane! "Horrible! At least warn me so I can turn off my hearing aid before you start singing that terribly!" he shouted angrily. Obviously, the old ape was tougher than he looked, as he appeared perfectly fine despite having been launched into the distance earlier. "Outta the way, old timer! We got a bone to pick with that knight!" Punchy shouted as Zeppo and Gemini were trying to land. However, they were suddenly forced back into the sky, as several cannonballs rocketed towards them from overhead! In the sky above was what appeared to be Dry Bowser's airship from Sparkleton, repaired and upgraded with more advanced technology and armor. Dr. Spizzy glanced down from the side of the ship and hurled an anchor down, suspended by a chain. "Come on, Ray! Get up here so I can YELL AT YOU!" he shouted. Ray grabbed on to the anchor and started to climb, but Cranky began swinging his cane at him as he did. "Hey! I wasn't done talking to you yet! Get down here, you disrespectful punk!" he ordered. "Aw, shut up!" Ray replied, climbing higher. "Why you little! Fine, I'm coming up after you!" Cranky hollered, grabbing the anchor and climbing after Ray. Meanwhile, the airship's cannons were preventing Zeppo and Gemini from getting much closer. "Shoot! All we can do is follow them!" Zeppo realized. Making matters worse, Cranky was getting on Ray's nerves. "Bad monkey!

"I'm gonna kick you down on your tail!" he said, attempting to rid himself of the cantankerous Kong. Cranky found himself struggling to hang on. Meanwhile, the anchor was swinging into someone else's path as the airship was moving. Killer Kong, with Melody in hand, grabbed the anchor and began climbing up! "Hey! Where are you taking me!? Don't!!!" Melody shouted. Donkey Kong, who was following Killer, grunted angrily as he began to climb away. "You lose, Donkey Kong! Graaah ha ha ha ha!!!" Killer laughed. DK grunted defiantly, as if to say "I don't think so!" and jumped to grab the anchor. Looking up, he saw Cranky in trouble as well, and grew more determined, but Killer was fed up with him. "I crush you, fool! Then, the world will be mine forever!" he growled.

Seeing this happening, Copter and Jimmy had hesitated for a moment, but now Copter flew off toward the airship without Jimmy. "Hey! Carry me up, too!" Jimmy protested. "No time!" Copter yelled back. "Alas, Jimmy was too chubby for Copter to carry into the sky." the Narrator said. Jimmy took out his Windy Sword and pointed it up. "Come out of your cloud and say that, I dare you!" he yelled. Meanwhile, Zeppo and Gemini decided to fight their way onto the airship. Zeppo blew ice at the cannonballs coming at them, while Gemini knocked them off course with shots from her magic wand. This provided Copter with the cover he needed to reach the ship as well. As they all landed on the deck, Illusi and Punchy jumped off the dragons, and Gemini used her transform spell to turn back into a fennec. "Pull over, whoever's in charge here!" Copter demanded. However, they soon realized that this would not be so easy. Dr. Spizzy was accompanied by Sable, White, and a host of minions in red armor. Spizzy laughed triumphantly as Copter and the others realized they were outnumbered. "HA HA HA HA HA! You FOOLS thought you'd be a match for CONQUER CORP? Point the CANNONS OF DOOM at them, Henchguys!" he shouted. Sable grinned as she pointed her staff at Copter. "I was waiting for my chance to get my revenge!" she said. White drew his katana. "Now YOU shall vanish... Forever!" he threatened. Punchy glanced at Illusi. "Any ideas?" he asked. Illusi nodded, snapped his fingers, and vanished in a puff of smoke. "Coward!! You're USELESS!!" Punchy yelled. Zeppo found himself glancing over at the ship's helm. "Isn't that..." He saw a familiar blue-haired man in an alligator costume steering the ship. Copter spotted him as well. "Who's side is Gator on?" he groaned. The Henchguys had turned the cannons to face the intruders by now, and Spizzy prepared to give the command. "All right, Henchguys! READY! AIM..." While Spizzy was saying this, Zeppo called out to Gator. "Hey, Captain Gator! What are you doing!?" he shouted. Gator glanced down at the scene on the deck. "Hey... Wait a cola-pickin' minute..." he muttered. Just as Spizzy was about to yell "FIRE!" Gator teleported in front of him, startling him. "GYAAA! DON'T DO THAT!!!" Spizzy shouted. Gator stomped his foot angrily. "No way! This is payback time! 'Captain,' this is a mutiny!" he growled. "Really? YOU want to stop ME? You and what army?" Spizzy snapped. Sable and White both tapped Spizzy on the shoulder at once. "WHAT IS IT?!" Spizzy yelled. "Hmph... Fine, I mutiny, too. You ask him, White." Sable scoffed. White shrugged. "Fine. Spizzy... Who's flying this airship?" he asked. Everyone glanced over to find the helm unmanned, then let out a panicked scream as the ship began tilting to the left! Meanwhile, DK had climbed up above Killer, and was now busy fighting with both him and Ray while Cranky swung his cane around, holding on to the chain for dear life. As the ship began moving out of control, Killer Kong dropped Melody! "Aaaaahh!!!" she yelled, barely grabbing the chain before she fell. "I'm gonna be sick..." she groaned.

News Brief! > Henchguys are generally very dumb. Female Henchguys are called Henchgals, while elite Henchguys wear purple armor and are called Henchgoons.

Jimmy watched helplessly from below. "Stupid flying boat. I just know this is all Gator's fault somehow!" he whined. 2BIT and Birdo caught up with him and looked up at the ship. "That black ape's the one who stole my bow!" Birdo growled. 2BIT looked puzzled. "Really? Killer's even weirder than I thought..." he

said. Birdo looked furiously at the airship. "I'm not gonna let them get away!" she yelled, dashing towards a spring ahead. Jimmy, realizing what Birdo was doing, charged at the spring as well. "Hang on, Melody! I'm gonna save the day!" he shouted. "I won't hold my breath." the Narrator groaned. The spring rocketed Jimmy and Birdo high into the air, higher than Jimmy expected, and soon they landed on the deck of the airship! Jimmy quickly got his bearings and drew his sword. "Aha! Conquer Corp! I know just how to deal with you!" he said, using his Windy Sword to blow the Henchguys around the deck! Birdo joined in by shooting eggs all around the deck. The tilt of the ship suddenly caused the cannons to roll to the lower side of the deck, coming straight at Spizzy, Sable, White, and Gator! "Dern the torpedoes!" Gator yelled, teleporting away while White jumped the cannon and Spizzy and Sable ran! Gator emerged next to Jimmy, and with him out of the line of fire, Zeppo, Copter, Punchy, and Gemini joined in the fight. Meanwhile, Ray climbed onto the deck. "Here comes Ray to save the day!" he sang, but he shut up when Cranky Kong whacked him with his cane. "What did I tell you about singing!?" he yelled. The battle on the deck had gotten rather loud by now, and drew the attention of someone in the captain's cabin. "Cut out that noise! How's a Koopa skeleton supposed to get any sleep!?" Dry Bowser stomped onto the deck, struggling to keep his balance on the wobbly ship. "Get this ship under control!" he shouted, prompting a Dry Bones to run out of the cabin behind him and head for the helm. Looking around, Dry Bowser recognized Copter and Punchy, and quickly grew furious. "The punks who stole my Power Star! It's payback time!! I'll scorch ya!!" he roared. Seeing where most of the heroes were standing, Spizzy tried to stop Dry Bowser. "Don't you FOOL!! You'll KILL us ALL!!!" he yelled, but it was too late. Dry Bowser fired several fireballs at the group, which they rushed to dodge, only to allow the fireballs to smash into the rear of the ship, wrecking several of the propellers keeping the ship aloft in the process! As a result, the ship began falling! "Hey! This ship is losing altitude!" Copter yelled. Gator peeked out over the side of the ship to see where they were going. "Oh, good. We're not gonna crash into the maze. We're gonna miss the island entirely!" he said. Cubyrinth, like Sparkleton, was a floating island. So, the ship would be falling a good distance. "Oh, no... We're done for!!!" Ray cried. As the ship passed the edge of the island, 2BIT watched with concern. Rainbow, who had been lost in the maze the whole time, had just found 2BIT. "Hey, what's going on? Where is everyone?" she asked. 2BIT pointed at the airship. "There... And they're going to crash near Icepeak!" he realized. "What? Where? How?" Rainbow asked in concern and confusion. "Come on, let's find the cannon to Icepeak. I'll explain on the way!" 2BIT said, though he had no idea if he really could explain this. With the ship plummeting towards Icepeak, the fate of all on board was not looking good...

To be continued...

10 - Star Searching

2BIT & GeneX at the Olympic Winter Games
Chapter 10 - Star Searching

Notes: Sonic the Hedgehog and related characters are (c) SEGA and Sonic Team. You knew that, right? Super Mario characters are (c) Nintendo. I'm sure you knew that, too. GeneX, its related fancharacters, and other original characters in this story are (c) 2BIT (TheGreatGator).

The story thus far:

On Lakitu's advice, Copter, Punchy, Rainbow, Gemini, and 2BIT journeyed to Cubyrinth to participate in the Fever Hockey Amateur Tournament. It was a tough event, but with the help of Silver and Blaze, they managed to defeat the Babylon Rogues in the finals and take the prize of three Power Stars, Silver and Blaze each receiving one for their help. Meanwhile, Jimmy got lost in Cubyrinth's maze, and found a Chaos Emerald. Upon meeting up with Copter and friends, Jimmy recognized a scream from his friend, Melody. The group got separated in the maze, leaving Copter and Jimmy to chase after an ape named Killer Kong, who was also being chased by Donkey Kong. Meanwhile, Illusi led Punchy and Gemini to Conquer Corp's Ray, who was singing about how he'd found some Power Stars. Soon, everyone met up on Dry Bowser's airship, which had been upgraded by Dr. Spizzy and was filled with Conquer Corp's minions! Ultimately, Dry Bowser accidentally destroyed the ship's propellers, and now the airship is crashing near Icepeak, taking everyone aboard with it! Now, on to the next chapter!

The airship rapidly fell towards Icepeak, and while everyone else on the ship was busy panicking, Zeppo was busy at the helm, trying to steer the ship away from any areas with people. His efforts were successful, and the airship crashed into a heavily forested area to the east of Icepeak's mountain. The crash hurled the passengers to the floor of the ship, knocking several of them unconscious, and causing Dry Bowser and his Dry Bones minion to break into pieces. Aside from that, none were seriously hurt. Zeppo was first to stand back up after the crash. "Ugh... Huh? All right! I landed this thing safely!" he said with relief. "And YOU said he couldn't do it!" Gator said to an unconscious Henchguys. As those who were conscious began to get up, Melody soon found Jimmy. "Oh, dear... Looks like he'll be out for a while..." she said, lifting him up in her arms. "Having been KO'd by the crash, Jimmy had allowed this Narrator to take a much needed break." the Narrator declared. "Good riddance..." Copter groaned as he stood up, "Punchy? Gemini? You two alive?" Gemini was hanging on to the side of the ship, and wouldn't let go. "I never want to fly again..." she said shakily. Seeing that Gemini was OK, Copter looked for Punchy next. He was also unconscious, and buried under a pair of Henchguys. Copter dragged the villains off of Punchy, while Cranky Kong surveyed the scene and laughed. "You're all wimps these days! Why, when I was young, I often fell several stories from towers, and I always walked away with nary a scratch! A slight headache maybe, but that was to be expected..." As Cranky continued lecturing no one, Donkey Kong and Birdo were searching the ship for their lost belongings. Suddenly, Killer Kong burst out from under a pile of unconscious Henchguys, knocking them aside as he did! He was still holding the Orb of Earth, and he seemed determined to hold on to it. "Wow, that's one tough monkey..."

said Ray, who was also still conscious. Copter, Gemini, DK, and Birdo approached the villains, eager to finish this quickly. "That's enough, monkey! Drop that Orb!" Copter yelled. "And give up the stars!" Gemini added. Killer pounded his chest and roared at them. "You not stop Kong! Kong SMASH you!" he bellowed.

Killer immediately went on the attack, heaving powerful punches as Copter and DK came at him. Copter was knocked flat on his back, while DK blocked the punches with his strong arms. Once he saw an opening, DK attempted to counterattack, and soon the apes were having an intense brawl. Meanwhile, Gemini noticed Ray was trying to sneak away. "Hey! Where do you think you're going!?" she shouted, pointing her wand at him. Ray ran faster and jumped over the side of the ship, stumbling as he landed in the snow below. Gemini was about to follow him when White got in her way! "Not so fast. In order to stop Ray, you must go through me first!" he threatened. At this point, Gator wandered over. "Hey, what's up? Have you guys seen my pirate hat? I lost it in the crash." he asked. "That knight's getting away! Can you catch him by teleporting?" Gemini asked. Gator scratched his head in confusion. "Teleport? I can't do a silly thing like that!" he protested, despite having done so shortly before the crash. At the same time, Copter and Donkey Kong were still having trouble fighting Killer Kong. "Hang in there, guys! I'll get him!" Birdo shouted before shooting eggs from her mouth, trying to hit the black ape. Killer Kong reacted by catching the eggs and throwing them at Copter and DK, resulting in Copter being knocked over again. "Ack!! Oh, REAL helpful, pinky!" he groaned. It was looking more and more grim as Dr. Spizzy and Sable regained consciousness and started to go after Melody, who was still carrying Jimmy. Zeppo began running over to try to help, but several Henchguys blocked his path. "I don't have time for you guys!" he growled, blowing ice to force them to flee. They didn't run far, though, and quickly came at him again. With things looking increasingly more dangerous, a newcomer arrived on the ship. It was the rogue robot who had turned against Dr. Eggman, Omega. "Does not compute. Ship appeared to be mechanical, yet no sign of Eggman. Must clear hostiles from area to conduct a better search." he said, pulling his mechanical hands inside his arms and replacing them with missile launchers. "Cannot ID foes. Eliminate all threats!!" With that, Omega fired a salvo of missiles around the ship, forcing everyone to drop what they were doing and flee from the blasts!

When the smoke cleared, the ship looked much like it did immediately after the crash, with everyone on the ground. Omega scanned the area before commencing with a search through the ship. "No casualties. Targets merely wounded. Missiles may be insufficient to eliminate Eggman..." Omega muttered as he entered the captain's cabin to look around. Most everyone began moving as soon as Omega was out of sight, but the fight was blasted out of them. "Time out, EVERYONE! I need a rest..." Dr. Spizzy groaned. Donkey Kong and Birdo walked over to Killer Kong. He'd been knocked out, and had dropped everything he'd been carrying. DK quickly picked up his tie and put it on, grunting happily once he looked like himself again. "My bow!" Birdo cheered, finding it among the junk Killer had collected. "My hat!" Gator added, picking up a black hat with a skull and crossbones on it. Finally, Copter retrieved the Orb of Earth from Killer Kong. "Thank goodness for demented robots. Now let's get outta here before he comes back!" he suggested. "Hey, guys... What happened?" asked Punchy, who had just regained consciousness. "Never mind that! I want my feet on solid ground again!" Copter insisted. Soon, everyone but Conquer Corp had vacated the ship, and Jimmy had woken up as well. While Melody and Gator explained what had been happening to Punchy and Jimmy, 2BIT and Rainbow arrived on the scene. "Wow, you're all OK... Bowser's airships are surprisingly safe." 2BIT remarked. Copter held up the Orb to show them. "At any rate, we got this away from that crazed monkey." he said. "But that knight got away. Should we go after him?" Gemini wondered. "Naa, we'd probably never find him now. He's fast for a guy wearing armor." 2BIT said. "Besides, I already found something for us to do!" Rainbow

added excitedly, "Figure skating! They're having a figure skating contest not far from here! I wanna enter!" Copter groaned a little at the idea. "Do we have to?" he whined. Rainbow shook her head. "You can't, Two. It's a girls-only contest." she explained. Gemini smiled. "Sounds like fun. I think I'll enter, too!" she decided. At that moment, Punchy rejoined their group. "Hey, what's going on, guys?" he asked. Copter grabbed him by the arm and started following Rainbow, Gemini, and 2BIT. "Come on, Punch, I'll tell ya the bad news on the way..." he grumbled.

The figure skating contest was being held outdoors on the frozen river that branched off in two directions at the bottom of the mountain. The spot where the river forked was just big enough for this contest. Copter, Punchy, and 2BIT sat in the audience to the south of the ice, grumbling about how uncomfortable the folding chairs were, while Rainbow and Gemini were busy preparing for the contest. It was almost ready to begin, and one of the two announcers got up from her seat next to the judges' booth. It was Katie the Coyote, and she was accompanied by a small fairy clad in a small pink shirt and skirt. Copter recognized Katie and groaned. "Oh, no... If she's here, her friend the police officer might..." Before he could finish, Razor the porcupine arrived and sat beside him. "Hello, experiments. I didn't think you'd be into figure skating." he said. "We're not..." Punchy protested. "Hey, any leads on the criminal activities going on here, Razor?" 2BIT asked. Razor looked at Copter and Punchy suspiciously. "Well, I've found you, haven't I?" he said sternly. Copter rolled his eyes, and Razor laughed at him. "Only fooling. I'm here with Katie, mostly. Let's just hang out here and be civil, all right?" Copter and Punchy glanced at each other miserably. Razor was just about the last person they wanted to hang out with, but for now, they were stuck. The contest was about ready to get underway, so Katie and the fairy began announcing. "Hello, Icepeak! It's time for the Women's Figure Skating Special! I'm Katie the Coyote!" Katie began. "And I'm Kooky, the Magically Silly Fairy! We've got a great turnout for this event, and the winner will be getting a special Olympic-looking medal! We'd like to give out real Olympic medals, but they'd sue us." the fairy explained. "Now, I'd like to introduce our panel of judges. From the Mushroom Kingdom, please welcome Toadette!" Katie said. Toadette waved to the people in the audience. "Thank you, thank you! I'm sure excited to be here!" she cheered. Kooky introduced the next judge. "All the way from another dimension, please welcome Marine the Raccoon!" Marine jumped up and down in her seat excitedly. "Crikey! I must be the youngest judge ever, but I'll do my best, mates!" she promised. "From Station Square, we have a really good friend of mine, Chet the cheetah!" Katie announced. Chet waved to the audience. "What can I say? I have friends in high places! This'll be awesome!" he said. "And finally, from the far off land of Zronia, please welcome the great hero, Barrel-Man!" Kooky announced. The final judge was a man in blue clothes wearing a barrel with eyeholes on his head. "Hey, why aren't there any barrels in the audience...?" he wondered. While Katie and Kooky were busy with announcing, Rainbow and Gemini were waiting with the other contestants. One of their rivals was Rouge the Bat. "Hey, girls. Ready to lose?" she taunted. Gemini glared at her a little. "Ugh... You..." she muttered. "We'll see who ends up losing, Batty!" Rainbow snapped. Rouge chuckled softly. "We sure will..."

News Brief! > Kooky the Magically Silly Fairy has followed the heroes of GeneX closely in the fangames. They may have mistaken her for a tutorial character, but that honor is held by Gator instead.

The contest began to play out, with each contestant giving their performance one by one, getting scored by the judges once finished. There were many contestants, including Birdo, Wave, Melody, and several others. The judges were not exactly professional judges, but none complained about their scores. Chet in particular was quite generous with his scoring, giving each of the girls an eight out of ten or higher. Copter and Punchy, on the other hand, were far less interested than he was. Both of them struggled to stay awake, waiting for Rainbow and Gemini's turn. When Rainbow's turn finally came, Punchy found he

was too drowsy to actually watch. "Do me a favor and wake me when it's all over..." he said, finally drifting off to sleep. Rainbow, meanwhile, put on a decent performance, winning over the crowd with her cute charm, but her performance did prove to be a little sloppy. "You looked like you almost fell a couple times, so I'm afraid I have to give you a 6.5." Toadette told her. "Strewth! Don't be cruel! It was at least a 7!" Marine protested. "Aw, it's a crime what they're doing to you. A pretty one like yourself deserves an 8!" Chet decided. "Um... errr... 7.5?" Barrel-Man said uncertainly. He was, after all, the least qualified judge there. Rainbow sighed and skated off. "Oh well... Maybe Wanda will have better luck." she said. Rouge certainly fared much better, and it was obvious she'd practiced a lot. "That was great! I'll give you a 9.5!" Toadette said. "Yeah, me too! 9.5!" Marine agreed. "Magnificent! So hot, even in the cold! You get a 10!" Chet cheered. Even Barrel-Man was impressed. "9.7, I'd say. It's a little hard to see with my barrel on, though..." he admitted. Rouge bowed gracefully and skated to the edge of the ice. "Beat that!" she grinned. Meanwhile, Copter was getting drowsy as well. Luckily, Gemini was up next. When her name was announced, Copter snapped himself out of his drowsiness to watch. As Gemini skated into view, Copter was awestruck. Surrounded by the sparkling ice and the snow that shimmered in the sunlight, her beauty dazzled Copter as she skated elegantly and gracefully, and without the aid of magic, too. He watched her closely, overcome by something he'd never felt before. Suddenly, she pranced out of his vision unexpectedly, and in that split second he'd taken his eyes off her, he saw something across the river. It was Ray, sneaking around near a cave in the side of the mountain. "What's he up to..." Copter muttered curiously.

News Brief! > Barrel-Man, Barrel-Man! He can do what no one can! After all, who else could pull off a barrel mask as a fashion statement?

Though Gemini's performance moved him, Copter realized he had to go after Ray, even if Gemini wasn't finished yet. He got up from his seat and looked around for a bridge he could use to catch up with Ray. "What's up?" Razor asked him. Copter jumped upon remembering Razor was there, and quickly thought of a lie. "I... uh... need to find a bathroom!" he said, running off on his own. Razor watched him go and pulled out a cell phone. "Hey, Guard. Experiment 2 is wandering around Icepeak. Maybe you'd better keep an eye on him..." he said. Copter wasted no time catching up to Ray, who had gone inside the cave. Copter peered in carefully, trying to avoid being seen. "If I can get the drop on this guy, maybe I can grab the stars with a minimum of trouble..." he thought. Ray was peering around the cave, looking for something. As Copter watched, however, a loud voice behind him startled him. "Hey, Copter! What're ya doin'?" Copter jumped, turned around, and covered Gator's mouth. "What is your problem!?" he yelled. Suddenly, Ray ran out of the cave and pointed an accusing finger at them. "Aha! Your sneakiness might get you far, but there's no way you'll find my star...s!" he sang. "Thut uf, Ay!" Gator said, muffled by Copter's hand. Copter released him and turned to Ray. "Find them... You don't have them?" he asked. Ray nodded. "Yeah, and you'll never find where they're buried 'cuz I don't even remember!" he said. "Ah, so they're buried?" said another voice overhead. Copter, Gator, and Ray all looked up to find a green man hovering overhead with a jetpack. He had a strange looking head, almost triangle shaped, and huge black eyes, with no nose and a tiny mouth. "Eeeek! Alien!!" Gator yelped. The green man laughed at the three below him. "I am the intergalactic conqueror, Spacey! I am here to find the legendary Power Stars! If I unlock their secrets, I will be unstoppable, and your planet will soon be mine!" he said. Copter groaned in frustration. "Where do these guys come from, anyway?" he muttered. Ray stomped his foot angrily and pointed at Spacey. "Hey, Spacey! Whatever you may be, you won't get the stars before me!" he sang. Spacey frowned. "Earthling is very annoying. Now commencing with search, lest my ears explode." he said, flying away. "But he doesn't have any ears..." Gator pointed out. "Never mind that. Where's the stars, Ray... Uh, Ray?" Copter looked around and found Ray fleeing to

another cave. Gator grabbed Copter by the arm and dragged him along for the chase. "Come on, matey! There's treasure to find on this island!" he said gleefully.

Gemini had done better in the figure skating contest than Rainbow, but she had still come up short. It was a disappointment, but an even greater disappointment came when she saw Punchy was asleep, and Copter was missing. Still, she silently waited and watched as the remaining contestants skated for the judges. Finally, it was time for the final contestant. "Now, please welcome our final skater, Alexia!" Katie announced. As the final contestant skated into view, all of the spectators' jaws dropped. Kooky glanced at the card with the names of the contestants on it. "That's not Alexia... That's ALPHA!" she gasped. Indeed, Alpha was skating around the ice, wearing a tutu and singing gleefully. Everyone in the audience soon started booing, and the judges each held up a card with a big 0 on it, except Barrel-Man, who held a 1. Chet smacked his barrel, and he corrected his score as a zero as well. "Sorry, Alpha. Robots can't compete in this contest. You're disqualified!" Kooky announced. Alpha flew off in a huff. "You all is just jealous! Hmph!" Alpha said as he flew off. Now, the contest was over, and 2BIT elbowed Punchy to wake him up. "I didn't eat your strudel! Huh? Where am I?" Punchy muttered sleepily. The contestants gathered by the judge's booth for the announcement of the winners. "In third place, give it up for the lovely Melody!" Katie announced, handing a bronze medal to Melody. "In second, it's the graceful Gemini!" Kooky said, handing Gemini silver. "And finally, for a performance that blew the judges away, the winner is Rouge!" Katie said, awarding the bat girl with the gold. Rouge waved as the audience cheered, pausing briefly to shoot Gemini and Rainbow a superior smirk. "Told ya so..." she whispered. Gemini and Rainbow frowned at her, but upon showing Rainbow her silver medal, they both smiled slightly. As the crowd started to clear out, Punchy and 2BIT caught up with Rainbow and Gemini at the other side of the frozen river. "Uh, you were both great, girls!" Punchy said, prompting Gemini to smack him with her wand. "You weren't even watching! I watched you at the ice hockey thing! Jerks!" she yelled. "Hey, I wonder what happened to Copter... He said he was going to the bathroom a while ago..." 2BIT noted. "We'll find him!" Rainbow growled. "And give him a piece of our minds!" Gemini added. Punchy gulped nervously. "We're doomed..." he muttered.

Gator led Copter along a cliff on the side of the mountain. He was looking over a map of Icepeak. "If we just follow this map, we'll get that treasure in no time!" he said. "How? That's not a map to the treasure! It's just a regular map!" Copter groaned. However, they soon came across Spacey, hovering around the cliff with his jetpack. "Think you'll get the treasure before me, do you? Foolish earthlings! I will disintegrate you with my laser gun!" he said, aiming what appeared to be a toy laser pistol. Copter laughed at him. "Seriously? Where did you get that thing, a cereal box?" he joked. Spacey pulled the trigger, and a huge, powerful beam was fired, which hit Gator, but caused a small explosion that knocked Copter backward as well! "Ha ha ha ha! Earthlings have such tiny brains..." Spacey laughed. However, both Copter and Gator soon stood up again, generally unharmed. Gator's survival shocked both Copter and Spacey. "Huh? He hit you head on and you don't have a scratch!" Copter said in astonishment. Gator held up his map and it disintegrated in his hands. "Aw, nuts... Now how will we find the treasure?" he groaned. Spacey holstered his laser and pulled out a pair of smaller, sleeker pistols. "Blast you! Now my super laser needs to recharge! I'll just destroy you with my rapid-fire blasters!" he yelled. Copter gulped nervously. "I guess this kook's not messing around. Run for it!" he shouted. Copter and Gator frantically ran forward in a zigzag motion, avoiding Spacey's laser blasts as he followed them with his jetpack. This was soon interrupted by another laser blast coming from below! The shot didn't hit anything, but drew Spacey, Copter, and Gator's attention as Alpha flew up the side of the mountain.

"Tee hee! I detected Power Stars! And yooooou didn't!" he said in a singsong voice. As he flew by, Spacey flew after him. "Stop! Those are mine!! Mine!!" he shouted. Copter began spinning his tails so he could join the chase. "Get back here, Alpha!" he yelled. Gator shrugged his shoulders and teleported to the next cliff ahead of them. Little did they know, Guard the Gargoyle was now following them as well. "Grrrr... What are they looking for? I'd better find out before I arrest them..." he said to himself.

News Brief! > Spacey is often trying to conquer various planets. He is sometimes seen wearing a bulky life support suit, but he seldom actually needs it.

They chased Alpha to the entrance to a cave by the cliff. Ray was there, holding a shovel. He'd dug a hole outside the cave, and an Egg Mobile was hovering over it. It was Eggman Nega! A beam of light came from the bottom of his Egg Mobile and went into the hole, pulling four Power Stars out of the hole and into his vehicle! In seconds, Eggman Nega was holding them in his hands. "So, these are the Power Stars? Thank you very much for finding them for me!" he said. Ray shook his fists at Eggman Nega angrily. "Hey, give those back! It took forever to dig those up!" he shouted. Gator pushed Ray aside. "No way, Ray! It's mine! Buried treasure is for pirates!" he insisted. Eggman Nega chuckled at them and pointed to Alpha. "You! Robot! Show these fools who's in charge!" he ordered. Alpha looked puzzled. "Gee, who IS in charge? It must be me! Gimme the stars, fatty!" he shouted. Eggman Nega grew furious at that. "WHAT DID YOU SAY!? How dare you try to order me around! What kind of stupid robots does my worthless counterpart keep making?" he yelled. Spacey laughed at this. "Ha ha ha! Earth robots are so primitive! Enough talk! Hand over the stars!" he said, aiming his lasers at Eggman Nega. Copter watched this unfold from behind the group, grinning at the way it was playing out. "Hmmm... Maybe they'll all knock each other out, and I can take the stars afterward!" he thought. This plan was soon ruined. "Grrrr!! Pirates, criminals, terrorists, and alien invaders! I hereby place you all under arrest!" shouted Guard, having seen and heard enough. "Oh, geez! The cops are here! I'd better grab the stars and scam!" Ray shouted, pushing Gator aside and jumping to grab the bottom of Eggman Nega's Egg Mobile. "Hey! Get off my ship! I need to blast you and all these other fools!" Nega shouted, moving his Egg Mobile back and forth in an attempt to shake Ray off. Meanwhile, Spacey began shooting at everyone, with Alpha shooting back. Gator jumped around, dodging their shots and taunting them. "You can't catch me! I bet you can't even catch you!" he teased. In the meantime, Copter had to deal with Guard. "You have the worst timing, Guard! Leave me alone!" he shouted, dodging Guard's scythe as he swung it around. "Grrrr, quiet! I'm taking you in this time!" Guard insisted. Suddenly, a laser shot through the area, forcing everyone to scatter! This shot was fired by Omega, and it was aimed at Eggman Nega, though he too had avoided it. "Eggman! I will destroy you!" Omega yelled. Alpha flipped around in midair, laughing at him. "That's no Eggdude! I don't even know who he is!" he said. Omega examined Eggman Nega's face. "Correction... Target is apparently NOT Eggman. However, resemblance is too close to ignore. Target likely knows where Eggman is located. Capture and interrogate!" he decided. Eggman Nega managed to shake Ray off of his ship and pressed buttons to extend lasers from the sides of his vehicle. "Another example of my counterpart's inferior technology. I'll just have to take you all apart!" he growled. "All? But I'm not a robot... Am I?" Gator wondered. "Where's Spizzy, Sable and White when I need them?" Ray wondered. "Enough! I will disintegrate all of you!" Spacey added. "Grrrr... Maybe I should have requested backup..." Guard muttered. Copter shook his head miserably. "I should've stayed and watched the Figure Skating..." he groaned.

The fighting resumed again, and soon so many lasers were shooting back and forth that it looked like a science fiction movie. Copter, Gator, and Ray were the only ones without any sort of laser, so Gator and Ray were busy fighting in the cave, leaving Copter in a dangerous situation, having to dodge lasers as

well as Guard's scythe. The situation seemed unlikely to end well, but soon, a furious Gemini arrived on the scene! She glanced around at the brawling enemies, and growled angrily. "I'm not waiting for this to break up! I need to talk to Copter! Take this! Solare!!" Gemini fired powerful light beams at the enemies, picking them off one by one in her rage! She knocked over Guard, caused Alpha to crash into the cave and knock over Ray, blasted Spacey's jetpack so he went out of control, and made Eggman Nega drop the Power Stars as he spun out in the air! "She's... insane! And so are those robots! I'll have to return later! With more firepower!" Nega shouted, flying away in a hurry. Omega quickly started following him, followed by Alpha. "Stop!! Where is Eggman!?" Omega yelled. "Yeah, where's Eggplant?" Alpha added. Meanwhile, Spacey began flying away as well. "Flight system is damaged... I'll have to make repairs immediately!" he said. Ray exited the cave as Guard stood up, and they both glanced at Gemini, who looked quite angry. "Clear out, you! Before I get REALLY mad!" she growled. Ray immediately took off screaming, while Guard flew off ashamedly. "Grrr... Maybe the boss shouldn't hear about this..." he muttered. Copter looked at Gemini in awe as Punchy, Rainbow, and 2BIT caught up to her. "Th-that was incredible!" Copter said. "Never mind that!" Gemini snapped, "You couldn't even stick around to watch me in the figure skating contest? I watched you in the hockey thing! What do you have to say for yourself?!" Copter backed away nervously and tried to explain. "Well, uh... See, I was falling asleep until your turn, and I actually did watch you. You were... So beautiful that I woke up, and your beauty led me to spot that goofy knight and find these Power Stars..." he said. Gemini only seemed to get madder. "Oh, I'm so sure!! That's the cheesiest attempt at flattery I've ever heard! You jerk!" she shouted. Suddenly, Gator walked by, holding the four Power Stars in his hands. "Well, at least I got the treasure! Time to take it back to the ship and set sail!" he said, running off. "H-hey, Gator! I don't trust YOU with the stars! Get back here!" shouted Punchy, chasing after him. "Uh, me neither!" Copter added, joining the chase. Rainbow and Gemini watched them take off angrily. "Hey!! I didn't get to yell at you yet, Two!" Rainbow shouted. "And I'm not through with EITHER of you!!" Gemini added as they both took off after them. 2BIT followed worriedly. "I just know I'm gonna get caught in the crossfire somehow..." he whined.

To be continued...

11 - Mountain Race

2BIT & GeneX at the Olympic Winter Games
Chapter 11 - Mountain Race

Notes: Sonic the Hedgehog and related characters are (c) SEGA and Sonic Team. You knew that, right? Super Mario characters are (c) Nintendo. I'm sure you knew that, too.

Captain Olimar is also (c) Nintendo.

GeneX, its related fancharacters, and other original characters in this story are (c) 2BIT (TheGreatGator).

The story thus far:

After crash-landing in Icepeak, Copter and co. were shaken up, but Killer Kong still held the Orb of Earth! Luckily, Omega arrived and knocked the crazed ape out. However, Conquer Corp's Ray got away, and went on the hunt for Power Stars he'd buried earlier. Meanwhile, a figure skating contest was held, which Rainbow and Gemini entered. While Gemini was skating, Copter spotted Ray sneaking around and teamed up with Gator to search for the stars. An alien named Spacey also joined the hunt, hoping to use the stars to conquer the planet! Things looked bad as Ray, Spacey, Alpha, Omega, Guard and Eggman Nega got in Copter's way, but an enraged Gemini took out all the enemies and proceeded to yell at Copter for missing her performance. The group's reunion was interrupted as Gator ran off with the four Power Stars. The group had better catch him, before someone else does!

Now, on to the next chapter!

News Brief! > From here on, News Briefs will include information on GeneX characters, too!

Copter, Punchy, Rainbow, Gemini and 2BIT caught up with Gator at the peak of Icepeak. He was looking around in confusion. "Now where did I park that ship anyways?" he said to himself. Copter got a sly look on his face and tapped Gator on the shoulder. "Hey, captain. Did you hear about the OTHER treasure on this island?" he said craftily. Gator turned to him and gazed with excitement. "More treasure? Where is it?" he asked. Punchy looked confused at first, but quickly caught on. "Uh, yeah! A big treasure! The gold of captain... Olimar. It's hidden somewhere on this island." he said. Gator jumped excitedly. "Right! I knew that! And I'll find it, too!" he declared. Copter nodded. "Right, but you can't just take those stars around with you. Thieves are everywhere. Give 'em to me, and I'll take them to the ship." he suggested. Gator handed the stars to Copter quickly. "Right! Lousy thieves! I've gotta find the treasure before they do! Byeeeee!" he said, dashing off to look for the fake treasure. Gemini crossed her arms and shook her head. "You're crooks..." she muttered. 2BIT shrugged. "Gator will get over it the minute he smells a hot dog. This was probably the only way to get the stars from him, anyhow." he reasoned. Suddenly, someone dropped onto the peak from the sky! "So, we meet again, fools." It was Polar, the powerful bear the group had encountered at Polastraits. Rainbow looked worried. "Uh, oh... What do you want now?" she whimpered. Polar chuckled at her reaction. "I see you remember me. I've come with a proposition for you. I have come across this Orb that I'm sure you were looking for..." Polar held up a black Orb with a strange purple symbol on it. "The Orb of Darkness!" 2BIT said. Polar nodded. "Since we're here at the peak, I suggest a race. A snowboard race. If you win, you get this Orb. But if I win, you'll be giving me ALL the Orbs, Stars, and Emeralds you've collected!" he proposed. Copter

looked a little worried. "Snowboarding... I couldn't even ski..." he muttered. Punchy shrugged. "All right, bear. I accept your challenge!" he said.

2BIT and Copter already looked concerned, and things were about to get worse. Two more adversaries approached, having overheard this conversation. "Having a boarding contest, eh?" said Jet the Hawk, who for once was not accompanied by his teammates. "I'll take any opportunity to show up those inferior experiments." said Spiny the Porcupine, who had also overheard the conversation. Polar glanced at them and grinned at his good fortune. "Very well, we'll make this a team event. You two can be on my team." he said. Copter couldn't believe their misfortune. "Wait, that's not fair! You get a professional boarder and a professional cheater, and all we get is me and Punchy?" he protested. "Would you rather forfeit now? You already agreed to this, and there's no backing out without giving up your treasures." Polar warned. "Never fear! Dogson Ruff is here!" Just then, Dog arrived on the scene carrying a snowboard. He was accompanied by Wings the blue Yoshi. "We'll even up this contest!" Wings offered. Polar scoffed at them. "Those pathetic losers? Fine, we'll take you on, four to three. You don't stand a chance against us anyway." he said. "Thanks guys, we'd be sunk if you didn't show up..." Copter sighed. "Yeah, well, now we're even for all the help you gave us." Dog replied. Polar pointed to the nearby snowboard cross starting point. "We'll meet back here in ten minutes. And be sure you have all your treasures ready for me THIS time. I'm not going through that again without killing someone." he growled. Spiny chuckled at him. "I like this guy..." he said. Jet shrugged. "At least I'll kill some time. Just try not to bore me!" he grinned. As Polar, Spiny, and Jet wandered off to get ready, Gemini put her hands on her hips. "I don't care what the stakes are. You didn't watch my event, so I'm not watching you anymore." she snapped. "You wanna compete in my place, then?" Copter asked. Gemini walked off in a huff. "Your mess, you clean it up!" she said. Rainbow watched her leave and then turned to Copter and Punchy. "Well, I'll stick around. But it's kinda boring on the sidelines all the time..." she said.

News Brief! > Copter has taken on the legal name "Arthur Prower," which he inherited from Dimentime. He still uses the name "Copter" as a nickname, similar to Tails.

Polar had already prepared his board for the race. He had other plans for the ten minute break, and was waiting on a cliff a short distance down the mountain. Soon, a creature came riding over on a broomstick. It was one of Bowser's Koopa minions, wearing a blue robe and hat. This particular variety of Koopa was called a Magikoopa. "You're late, Kamek." Polar grunted. Kamek the Magikoopa didn't bother landing his broomstick. "Well, excuse me! You know, I have other responsibilities! I had to go over some of our plans with Lord Bowser." he explained. Polar rolled his eyes. "Whatever. You know our deal, right? I need you to take care of the competition in the race. Basically, aim for anyone who isn't me. There's a porcupine and a hawk participating on my side, but I don't really need them." he said. Kamek nodded. "Right. We'll get that treasure and the Power Stars we win go to Lord Bowser. That'll be good consolation after Mario ruins our Snow Spirit plans. If only more of our troops were here, I'd be leading an attack on Mario and Sonic, but Lord Bowser says his plan is perfect... Like he always does..." he grumbled. Polar started heading back up the mountain. "Don't waste time worrying about Bowser. The race is starting in a couple minutes." he said. Kamek flew high into the sky. "Oh well. At least I can have a little fun at these Olympic Games..." he thought. In a moment, everyone was gathered and ready to begin the race. As they were about to start, 2BIT and Rainbow ran up to the starting point carrying snowboards. "Wait for us!" Rainbow shouted. "We've decided we want to compete, too!" 2BIT added. Punchy glanced at them with concern. "You? But you two... Uh... You aren't race material..." he stammered. Polar shrugged at this turn of events. "By all means, let them compete. You need all the help you can get." he said. It didn't matter to him, since he was sure Kamek would ensure his victory

anyway. "Ah, six opponents... Maybe this will be interesting after all..." Jet grinned. "Naaa, it'll be way too easy." Spiny said confidently. Dog crossed his arms. "We here to talk or to race? Let's go already!" he said.

The race began, and the boarders shot out of the starting gates like rockets. 2BIT, Rainbow, and Copter were all proceeding very shakily. The others passed them right away, and somehow Punchy got the early lead. "What!? I'll show that out of date reject!" Spiny growled. He fired several Chaos Spears at Punchy, which didn't knock him over, but did slow him down as he attempted to keep his balance. "Whoa!! I knew that guy was gonna cheat!" Punchy yelled. Meanwhile, 2BIT had been proceeding along the right edge of the track, and managed to pass to the front without anyone's notice. Seeing him ahead, Polar aimed his right arm at 2BIT and fired one of his powerful beams! 2BIT jumped up and hovered in the air with his jetpack in order to land safely, but this cost him precious time, and Polar took the lead. "Sorry, but I won't be losing this race!" he growled. Wings grew angry at the sight of all the cheating. "Someone's gotta teach you a lesson! Eat tongue!" He shot out his long tongue and swung it into Polar, knocking him into a spin! "Tha wath paybath!" said Wings with his tongue still hanging out. As Wings passed to the front of the pack, Jet watched from the rear, chuckling. "I see... That's how you're all gonna play. Well, no amount of cheating's gonna beat me when I REALLY start racing!" he thought. In the back of the pack was Rainbow and Copter, and Copter was in last place. "I don't care how lame I look right now. I'm not gonna crash like I did skiing!" he said. "But at least you won that race!" Rainbow pointed out. "You can do it, Copter!" 2BIT shouted back, "It's like grinding! ...well, not really. But I figure it's close." Copter glanced down the slope and nodded. "Right... Grinding... I'll make like I'm grinding..." He crouched on his board and started to pick up speed, quickly passing Rainbow and 2BIT. The racers were now near a jump ramp, and each racer made the jump in their own way. Wings hovered in midair a moment with his wings to enable a smooth landing, while 2BIT used his jetpack. Copter was too focused on "grinding" and slid off the ramp without jumping! "Yikes!! DON'T CRASH!!!" he shouted, spinning his tails to gain some height and land safely. "Whew..." he sighed.

News Brief! > Punchy believes himself to be the true Master Emerald guardian, due to some of Knuckles's memories getting passed to him in the cloning process.

Despite her earlier words, Gemini was indeed watching the race from the peak, though no one knew it. "Careful, guys... Don't let them cheat their way to victory..." she muttered. "Yeah, that's my job..." said Kamek, who was hovering in the air above her. "Huh?" Gemini looked up and saw Kamek begin flying down the slope, clutching a magic wand. "Did he just say... Oh, shoot! He's going to knock Copter and everyone out of the race! I've gotta do something!" she realized. Looking around, she saw a snowboard had been left at the starting gate unattended. "Is that supposed to be luck? I can't snowboard..." she murmured. Looking down the slope, she clutched her wand tightly and ran to the board. "Well, I have to try! Hang on, everyone!"

Meanwhile, there was a small audience watching the race from the bottom of the mountain. It was 8BIT, Lospecter, and Jacklrankda. "I think everything is under control here. We'd best complete our final preparations. Soon, all those pathetic 'heroes' will be out of our way once and for all." 8BIT said. Lospecter squinted to see how things were going on the mountain. "Are you sure? I mean, he's not exactly a Lost One. I don't even trust him." he said. Jacklrankda raised his fist toward the mountain. "He will not betray us. He is not so foolish as to incur my wrath!" he growled. Lospecter found his seriousness amusing. "Ooooh, the mighty Jackie! How scary! Do you know Losipher?" he joked. 8BIT turned to Lospecter. "It doesn't really matter if Polar succeeds or not. But if you're so concerned, go find

the cannon to the next island and destroy it. It will buy us all the time we could possibly need." he suggested. "As you command, o great lord of all evil! Or at least, half the evil here..." Lospector said before flying off. Jacklrankda watched him leave with hate in his eyes. "Are we quite through with the henchworms yet?" he groaned. 8BIT glared at him. "Patience, Jack. It won't be long now. Just remember, you have little more record of success than any of the others. Now listen. I have a job for you..."

News Brief! > Lospector was once formless, resembling a cloud of gas. As his power grew, he was able to take a more complex shape, possibly resembling who he was before he became a Lost One.

The racers had passed the halfway point, and were now all pretty close together. Copter had picked up speed and was attempting to pass Spiny. However, Spiny wouldn't make it easy. Every time Copter got close, he used Chaos Spear to force him to slow down. As if things weren't bad enough, Kamek had just about caught up to them. Gemini was trailing behind him, and tried to warn the racers. "Look out, guys! Someone's interfering with the race!" she shouted. Kamek glanced back at her and sent an odd spell in her direction. His magic resembled a square, triangle, and circle, which turned into a fireball as it neared the ground! Gemini barely managed to avoid it, but while she was doing that, Kamek fired more spells at the racers. One spell smashed into Rainbow's board, sending her tumbling to a stop. "Eeeeeek!! No fair!" she yelled. Copter glanced back and saw Kamek heading right for him. "What the... Outta my way, Spiny!" he shouted, hoping that he could pass him and avoid getting shot out of the race. However, Spiny was trying to knock him out of the race as well. "Give it up, clone boy! You're toast!" he said, shooting Chaos Spears at him while Kamek cast his fire spells. 2BIT and Dog hurried to help, and maneuvered alongside Spiny. "Quit it, Spiny! It won't end well for you, anyway!" 2BIT warned. "Buzz off!" Spiny growled. Dog glared at him. "He asked for it!" The two of them sped in front of Spiny, moving back and forth in front of him so he couldn't see where he was going. However, it was too late to help Copter. Kamek's spells crashed down around him, and he ended up diving headfirst into the snow, meaning the race was over for him. Spiny grinned at this. "So long, sucker! Now these guys are next!" he said, shooting spears at 2BIT and Dog. Luckily, Gemini had almost caught up to them by now. "It's time someone interfered with you guys! Take this!" she shouted, firing shots from her wand at Spiny. He wasn't prepared for this, and as Gemini's magic struck him, he stumbled backwards and fell into the snow. "Aaaahhh!! I'll get you for that!!" he yelled as everyone passed him. A snowball struck him in the back of the head while he was distracted. Turning around, he saw Copter sticking his tongue out at him. "Who's laughing now, evil Sonic?" he teased. Spiny growled at him and made a snowball of his own. "I'll get you, evil Tails!" he shouted.

Another jump was ahead as the racers neared the finish line. Wings and Jet were close together at the front of the pack, with Polar and Punchy close behind. Polar kept Punchy from passing him by continuing to shoot his beam attacks at him, and he was getting annoyed by it. "I'll show you!" he growled. Upon jumping from the ramp, Punchy spun around in the air and somehow managed to land in front of Polar. "Ha ha! You're still gonna lose!" he taunted. Suddenly, Kamek approached the racers up front. "That's what you think! Now I'll finally fix one of those Yoshis!" he said, waving his wand to cast a spell in Wings's direction! "Look out!" Punchy yelled, but it was useless. The spell knocked Wings off course and caused him to crash like Copter and Rainbow before him! "Aaaaa!! Sorry, guys!" Wings cried. Now, Jet was in the lead. "Aw, too bad. Now this is too easy. Oh well, a win is a win..." Jet said somewhat disappointedly. Punchy attempted to speed up and pass Jet, but Polar continued to stop him with his beams. 2BIT and Dog were getting closer, but they'd never reach the finish before Jet. They had to stop Polar! Realizing this, 2BIT dashed towards him. "I'll have to tackle that cheat!" he said to himself.

However, Kamek started hurling spells at him. "Oh, that does it! I'd rather teach Kamek a lesson anyway!" 2BIT shouted. He jumped off his board and flew after Kamek with his jetpack, ramming him in midair! With Kamek out of the way, Dog and Gemini closed in on the other racers as they neared the finish line. "Punchy will never make it... We need the element of surprise..." Gemini said, glancing at Dog. "Uh, what are you thinking about?" Dog wondered, finding Gemini's expression unsettling. Gemini slowed down so she was behind Dog, and pointed her wand at him. "Sprocketta!" This spell caused a green light to shoot from Gemini's wand, which hit Dog in the back and propelled him down the mountain at high speed! "AAAAAAAHHHH!! STOP THE RIDE, I WANNA GET OFF!!!" Dog screamed. This sudden speed boost caught Polar off guard, and he was unable to stop Dog before he passed Jet! Dog crossed the finish mere seconds before Jet, but the race was won! Gemini breathed a sigh of relief, but suddenly found herself knocked on the ground by 2BIT and Kamek, who fell on her head! "That could have been thought out better..." 2BIT groaned. "Get... off... please..." Gemini groaned.

Punchy and Polar were the only other racers to make it to the finish after Dog and Jet. Polar was furious by this outcome. "You stupid mutt! You cheated! There's no other way you could have won!" he growled. Dog rolled his eyes. "Big deal. Your team was cheating way more. Now hand over the Orb, chump!" he said. Polar glared at him and began charging energy in his arms. "I'll show you! I'll just take those treasures!" he yelled. Just as he was about to attack Dog, Jet flew over on his Extreme Gear and smacked his charged arms aside with his board! "He's right! You ARE a chump! They wouldn't have cheated if you didn't cheat first, and I would have won!" he squawked. Polar fired his beams at Jet, but he quickly flew out of the way. "Mind your own business, pest! I'll get what I came for by any means necessary!" he growled. Suddenly, Punchy intervened. "Chaos Avalanche!" Using his chaos power, Punchy hurled a snow boulder at Polar, which knocked him flat on his back! "Arrrrgh!! Curse you..." Polar groaned without getting up. "Go ahead and stay down. We'll just help ourselves to the Orb." Punchy said. Suddenly, Kamek arrived on the scene atop his broomstick. There was a look of panicked shock on his face. "No, no, NO! Lord Bowser's going to need those stars! Get up, you lazy bear!" he shouted. "You stay out of this. We won fair and square!" Dog said. Polar still wasn't bothering to stand up, and Kamek started getting impatient. "Oh, fine. I'll lend you a hand again. Stay right there!" Kamek held out his wand and started flying back and forth over Polar, dropping magic that was glowing in various colors over him. Polar slowly stood up as the magic caused him to start glowing. "What's this...? This new power...? Ha ha ha ha ha!! Now I'll crush you all!!!" he laughed as Kamek's magic took effect. The spell caused Polar to start growing larger and larger. "This can't be good..." Dog muttered as Polar slowly became a giant, towering over them with a superior smirk on his face. "Look at you insects! Which of you should I squash first?" he chuckled. Just then, Wings arrived on the scene. "Oh, great... The other Yoshis told me about this sort of thing... That Magikoopa is Kamek!" he realized.

The giant Polar immediately went on the attack. He attempted to crush Punchy and Jet under his feet, but they quickly ran out of the way. Dog ran to Wings and jumped on his back. "Up, up! Get away from his giant feet!" he shouted in panic. Wings took to the air, and in moments found himself busy fleeing from Polar's now super sized beam attacks! A stray beam smashed several trees not far away from a building, causing all creatures nearby to flee for their lives! "We've gotta stop this nutcase before he tears up the whole island!" Jet realized, using his Extreme Gear to fly above Polar's giant feet. "Go for the head!" Punchy shouted. Jet nodded and flew higher, but Polar simply glared at him. "Dumb fly. I'll burn you up nice!" he growled. Suddenly, laser beams shot out of Polar's eyes, singeing Jet's feathers as he barely managed to avoid them. "Yeow!! Was he always able to do that!?" Jet squawked. "Never mind! We'll get him!" Dog shouted as Wings carried him up behind Polar's head. "What's the plan, Dog?" Wings asked. Dog looked worried. "Me? But you're the expert on Kamek!" he protested. "Did someone

call me?" said Kamek as he flew over and started shooting spells at Dog and Wings. "Yikes!! We got a bogey, Wings! Evasive maneuvers!" Dog yelled. Meanwhile, Punchy was busy using Chaos Avalanche on Polar, but it was having little effect. "Darn it, he's gotta have a weakness! Yaaah!!" he shouted as he ran to avoid getting stepped on. Just then, 2BIT, Copter, Rainbow, and Gemini finally reached the bottom of the mountain. "Holy smokes! How did this happen!?" Rainbow gasped. 2BIT whimpered hopelessly. "Polar's a giant... We're doomed..." he whined. Copter ran over to Polar and used the power of his tailband to unleash a powerful tail whip on his ankle, but Polar barely flinched. "More little bugs. I'll just have to exterminate you all!" he roared. Copter ran out of the way of Polar's laser vision as quick as he could. "Yep, we're doomed..." he said. Meanwhile, Dog and Wings were busy evading Kamek. "Steady, Wings... Aim.... Fire!" Dog said, prompting Wings to shoot out his long tongue and smack Kamek off his broom! "Aaaaah!!! Curse you, Yoshi!!" he yelled as he fell to the ground. Suddenly, Polar swung his arms around, firing his beam all over the sky! Wings and Jet were hit, and fell into the snow! "There! Now I've got you!" Polar growled. "Rrrr, that's enough!!" Polar turned around to find Gemini pointing her wand at him. "I'll cut you down to size! Miniatina!" A bright yellow light erupted from her wand and hit Polar, instantly causing him to shrink! "Hey! Wait! Stop!! Nooooo!!!" Polar yelled as he grew smaller and smaller, until he was about the same size as the Orb he'd been carrying, which rolled away from him. "Oops... I didn't mean to shrink him that much... Oh, well. He should be back to normal when the spell wears off..." Gemini said.

News Brief! > Gemini is a student of Divine magic who came from the future to battle the Lost Ones. Her wand originally belonged to her teacher, Fred Leo.

It was no time to celebrate, though. The Orb had rolled away from Polar, and stopped at the feet of Jacklrankda! "Why thank you, and it's my favorite Orb, too! The Orb of Darkness!" he said as he picked the Orb up. Upon seeing him, Kamek was immediately overcome with fear. "Cripes, that guy's even scarier than Lord Bowser! I'm outta here!" he said, hopping on to his broom and taking off. Polar grabbed on to it just before it got too high for him to reach. "Get me away from here! Someone could step on me!" he yelled. With them gone, Copter and Punchy went to attack Jacklrankda to get the Orb. As they neared him, Jacklrankda swiftly knocked them aside with dark magic, laughing at them. "Pitiful fools. You cannot harm me, the dreaded Knight of Power! And soon, all of you will fall to the ultimate power of darkness! The cannon to Blizland has by now been destroyed, and you have no chance of reaching 8BIT there and ruining his plans! But by all means, try to get there. I'll be waiting to destroy you all myself!" With that, Jacklrankda used his dark powers to warp away, leaving everyone looking worried. "Sounds like a storm's coming. I'd better fetch my fellow Rogues and move on." Jet said, flying off. 2BIT scratched his head. "Maybe we should have asked him for a ride to Blizland before he left. The Babylon Rogues have a blimp..." he said. Everyone gathered around the coast of the island and gazed out in the direction of Blizland. "Great. What do we do now?" Punchy wondered. Suddenly, Illusi appeared next to him in a puff of smoke! "Don't despair, Dark One. There's always hope!" he said, motioning to a ship sailing towards them. It was a green pirate ship. The Green Freedom! Gator waved to the group from the helm as the ship stopped next to them. "All aboard, swabbies! I found the treasure of Captain Olimar! Now to set sail!" he said. The deck of the ship was loaded with treasure, and Copter and Punchy stared at it with wide eyes. "Wait... How?" Copter muttered. Once everyone boarded the ship, they found Gator had assembled a crew already. Jimmy, Zeppo, Hunter, Melody, Black, Allie, and even Rosalina were aboard. "Reunited with all his friends, Jimmy not set out for the final battle! Finally, this tale would reach its tragic ending!" said the Narrator. Dog and Wings glanced up looking for the voice. "Tragic ending?" they whimpered. Gator shrugged. "He's been talking like that ever since Jimmy got on board. It's kinda annoying. So, where to, guys?" he asked. 2BIT pointed to an island in the distance. "Blizland! And hurry,

Gator!" he said. Gator frowned. "Can't hurry. The engines are busted. Oh well. Set a course for Blizland, Allie!" he ordered. "Aye, captain! But put that treasure in the hold!" she insisted. Gator nodded. "Uh, sure. Everyone, get hauling!" he ordered. Everyone saluted with annoyance. "Aye, captain..." they groaned. As the ship set sail, Shadow Arcangel was flying above, heading in the same direction. "Looks like the end is near. Good luck to all of us..." 2BIT said.

To be continued...

12 - Showdown at Eggman's Base

2BIT & GeneX at the Olympic Winter Games
Chapter 12 - Showdown at Eggman's Base

Notes: Sonic the Hedgehog and related characters are (c) SEGA and Sonic Team. You knew that, right? Super Mario characters are (c) Nintendo. I'm sure you knew that, too. GeneX, its related fancharacters, and other original characters in this story are (c) 2BIT (TheGreatGator).

The story thus far:

The Olympic adventure has now reached its final stage! Our heroes have fought 8BIT and his band of villains valiantly, and so far obtained 2 Chaos Emeralds, 8 Power Stars, and 2 of the mysterious Orbs. Meanwhile, 8BIT has claimed 2 Chaos Emeralds, 3 Orbs, and an unknown number of Power Stars. After concluding their adventures at Icepeak, our heroes learned that the cannon leading to the final showdown at Blizland had been wrecked! Luckily, Gator arrived with his green pirate ship and a crew of friends, and offered to ferry the group to Blizland. It took longer than the cannon would have, but now our heroes have arrived...

Now, on to the next chapter!

Upon arriving at Blizland, everyone on Gator's ship was shocked by what they found. Blizland had apparently fallen to Bowser and Dr. Eggman, and the whole island was split in two. One side of the island was dominated by a partially constructed castle, while the other had been converted into a high tech base. Everyone got off Gator's ship and discussed how to proceed. They were quickly met by Bucky and his trio of experiment minions, who had gotten there much earlier thanks to Shadow Arcangel. "I have bad news for all of you. Bowser and Dr. Eggman have turned this island into a horrible fusion of Bowser's castles and Eggman's bases." Bucky informed the group. "That's kinda obvious." Copter pointed out. "I never would have guessed!" Gator argued. Vortex pointed to the two sections of the base behind him. "Varioussss villainssss have taken up resssidence inssside." he hissed. "They're waiting for you guys. They plan to take you all down." Crash added. "They wanted to recruit us, too, but the master declined." Zipp finished. Punchy raised an eyebrow. "You didn't join 'em? Why? You hate us." he said. Bucky shook his head. "I hate THEM. They ruined my vacation. I never even got to see Mario. I've come here to join your efforts to stop them. If we fail, they may bring trouble to all our worlds." he explained. 2BIT nodded. "Right. We have to move fast and liberate the Chaos Emeralds, Power Stars, and Orbs that 8BIT's collected. So, you all should split up. I'll proceed into the island alone, going down the center. Maybe I can draw out 8BIT and finish this." he said. "How should the rest of us split up, then?" Dog wondered. About half of the people pointed in each direction. "I WANNA GO THAT WAY!" they shouted. Oddly, many allies pointed in opposite directions, including Copter and Punchy. Punchy wanted to go to the Eggman side of the island. "We should go THAT way, Copter! It's familiar, like a home field!" he said. "Exactly. I'm sick of Eggman. I'm going the other way!" Copter insisted. Jimmy and Gator were having a similar argument. "Head for that side! It looks safer!" Jimmy insisted, pointing to Eggman's side. "But castles have treasure!" Gator argued. Meanwhile, Bucky decided for his experiments where they would go. "Vortex, Zipp, you two head for the Eggman side. Crash and I will

take the Bowser side." he said. Vortex and Zipp looked displeased with the decision. "But I wisssh to go with you!" Vortex protested. "No, me! Let Crash go with Vortex!" Zipp argued. "You two work best together, so there'll be no more arguing! Get going!" Bucky insisted. Thus, Punchy and Jimmy led half the group to Eggman's side, while Copter led the other half to Bowser's side.

News Brief! > Bucky is the creator of the experiments, and the discoverer of the mysterious life force known as GeneX. His past is shrouded in mystery.

Punchy's group consisted of himself, Rainbow, Illusi, Vortex, Zipp, Jimmy, Zeppo, Melody, and Wings. It was just a slightly smaller group than Copter's, but with Jimmy's Narrator talking every step of the way, they weren't lonely. "Jimmy was horrified as he and his group entered the technological nightmare of Dr. Eggman's base." the voice said. Jimmy groaned at him. "The only thing that horrifies me is that YOU decided to follow this group, too." he said. Rainbow was humming cheerfully as they explored Eggman's wintry base. "What are you so happy about, Rainbow?" Punchy wondered. "This is kinda fun, like a field trip. Or camping. Anyone got marshmallows?" Rainbow asked. "Um... Gator probably has some, but he's not here..." Melody said thoughtfully. Vortex rolled his eyes. "Will you all be sssseriousss! Thiss iss the basse of the enemiiesss!" he said. Zeppo laughed at him. "This guy hisses so much, he sounds even less serious. Anyway, lighten up. It's not like we're gonna be outnumbered or anything." he said. Just then, they reached a large platform where Char and Alpha were waiting with Spiny and a host of Egg Pawns. "Freeze, intruders! You're outnumbered!" Char shouted. "Aw, it figures..." Wings frowned. Alpha fired a shot at him, forcing him to jump. "Whoa! Hey, why me?" he asked. "No talking in the house! Only sign language!" Alpha said. Spiny shook his head in annoyance. "Don't listen to him. He's an imbecile. We're here guarding this, keeping it from the likes of you!" he said, holding up the White Chaos Emerald. Vortex and Zipp stepped forward. "Cut it out, Spiny! The master's against these goons! Turn over the Chaos Emerald!" Zipp ordered. Spiny put the emerald away. "Can't do it. You don't know what you're up against here. If you go against 8BIT, you'll be toast. Of course, I wouldn't expect inferior experiments to understand." he said. Vortex glared at him furiously. "That'ssss it! I'm sssssick of you and your attitude! You're jussst like Sssssonnic!" he hissed. Spiny stomped around in a fit. "Stop it, stop it, stop it!!! You dare to associate me with that... stupid... All right, all you robots! Attack!!!" he commanded.

The Egg Pawns raced ahead to battle the heroes, carrying lasers and lances. Although the heroes were outnumbered, Char still looked a bit worried. "Maybe we should have brought something better than Egg Pawns. I mean, they've got some tough looking guys in their group... And even a dragon!" he pointed out. Alpha shook his head. "It'll be fine. I just gotta stop anything that's blue! Heeey... That dragon's blue..." he said, aiming his laser at Zeppo. He carefully lined up his shot, and once Zeppo was perfectly targeted, he switched targets and fired at Wings again! Wings jumped over the Egg Pawn he was fighting and ran up to Alpha. "Why are you picking on me!? There's lots of other guys here!" he shouted. Alpha started shooting at him, forcing him to flee. "Bad bluey! You remind me of that blue robot called Alpha! I blast you good!" the crazed robot shouted. Char started laughing at the situation. "You're so crazy, Alphie!" he chuckled. Meanwhile, Spiny and Zipp were busy shooting at each other with their Chaos attacks. "Hold still, Spiny! I'll give you a nice scar so you don't look like Sonic anymore!" Zipp said as he was shooting his stinger at Spiny. "I told Eggman he needed bug zappers in his base!" Spiny shouted, shooting Chaos Spears all over the place. Vortex was watching their shootout with a look of annoyance. "Thisssss issss getting ussss nowhere. I'll have to ssssettle thisssss myssself." he said, running toward Spiny. "Chaossss Inferno!" He fired a powerful beam from his hands, but Spiny quickly rolled out of the way. "Ha ha ha! Not even two of you can defeat me!" Spiny taunted. Zipp laughed at him. "Look, it's Sonic's famous spin technique! Next we'll see him running along walls!" he teased. Spiny

growled at him. "That does it! Spear Storm!!" Chaos Spears began erupting from Spiny's back and soaring around the area in random directions, forcing all of the heroes to react. Several of the Egg Pawns were destroyed by the spears, and Alpha was about to move out of the way to avoid some as well, when Wings grabbed him with his tongue! "Whath's ur urry?" he said, holding Alpha in place so a spear hit him! As Wings let go, Alpha began tumbling around in midair. "Mayday! Mayday! Tuesday! Everything's right side up! Bwaaaa!!" As Alpha regained his balance, he glanced around and saw Spiny finishing his Spear Storm. "Hey! It's Sonic the Porcupine! Get him!" Alpha shouted, shooting his lasers at Spiny! "What in the... Hey!! STOP THAT!! I'm NOT Sonic!!" Spiny protested, fleeing from Alpha's laser. "That's what they all say! Get the blue guy!" Alpha yelled. Spiny found Zipp blocking his way as he fled the lasers. "What do you want!? Beat it, bug!" he yelled before throwing something at him. Zipp caught it, and Spiny realized he'd made a mistake. "Oh, crud... I just tossed the Chaos Emerald!" he groaned. Alpha's lasers crashed around his feet, and he started running away. "That does it! I hate Canada! I'm going somewhere safe! Like Troblusk City!" he shouted. As he left the area, Alpha stopped chasing him. "Aw, I'm bored. Let's go play in traffic!" he said, flying away. Char followed him slowly. "But, Alpha! What about the Chaos Emerald! Come back!" he shouted. By now, the Egg Pawns had been finished off, so the group prepared to head deeper into the base. "That was a weird ending." Jimmy said. Punchy shrugged. "Never mind that. We'd better keep moving!" he said.

News Brief! > Spiny is Experiment 9, a porcupine who heavily resembles Sonic. This seemed to be a joke on Bucky's part, but Spiny is not amused.

The group soon arrived at a section of the base with dark, seemingly bottomless pits between each platform. Linking these platforms were a series of lift platforms on rails. It would have been simple enough to navigate, but dozens of Egg Flappers were patrolling the area, each equipped with lasers. "Jimmy's group had hit a dead end. It would be suicide to attempt to cross these chasms." the Narrator said. Jimmy glanced down the cliff nervously. "You know, I think for once I agree with you, Florence." he said. Melody shook her head. "You're a real coward sometimes, Jimmy." she said. "Am not!" Jimmy snapped. Illusi stepped forward. "Don't fret, people. This will be a piece of cake, so long as that dragon will give me a ride." he said. Zeppo nodded. "Sure. We'll clear the skies here!" he agreed. Illusi jumped on Zeppo's back, and they flew out towards the robots. Illusi conjured up some Wrongos and sent them after the Egg Flappers. Seeing this, Rainbow was first to board the lift platform. "Follow me, everyone! This should be perfectly safe, now!" she said. Luckily, there were three lifts heading for the same platform, so the group was able to board them without leaving anyone behind, though they all were reluctant to go so quickly. The lifts began moving, and Zeppo began using his icy breath to assist the Wrongos in battling the Egg Flappers, but suddenly, a few laser blasts came out of nowhere to destroy several of Illusi's Wrongos! The shooter emerged from above, hovering in the air using a jetpack. "Ha ha ha ha! Foolish Earthlings! Grovel before the might of the intergalactic conqueror, Spacey!" It was the same alien Copter had faced at Icepeak, and he gathered the rest of the Egg Flappers to join him in fighting with the heroes! "The end." said the Narrator. Jimmy gulped as the lift carried them towards the danger. "I sure hope everyone brought weapons for this..." he muttered. Punchy shrugged. "It's no problem. Look, Illusi and Zeppo are doing fine." he pointed out. Illusi had summoned more Wrongos and Zeppo was shooting his ice breath at Spacey, which the alien could avoid easily, but shooting back at the same time was difficult. "Blast! I underestimated them! Fall back!" Spacey yelled, leading the Egg Flappers to the next set of rails. The lifts soon reached the first platform, but the group would have to board another set of lifts to move on, and these were going in different directions.

There were several rails running in different directions, crisscrossing around the area. Zeppo and Illusi

flew ahead to take on Spacey and the Egg Flappers while the rest of the group boarded the lifts. Punchy, Rainbow, and Wings took one lift, Jimmy and Melody boarded another, and Vortex and Zipp took the third. As the lifts started carrying them in different directions, two more lifts were approaching from the other end, following their own rails. "This is as far as you go!" said Polar, who was riding one of the two lifts. "Kong smash you all!" roared Killer Kong, who was on the other lift. Their lifts would be passing the heroes' lifts several times along the way, but Polar chose to start firing his beams at them right away, rather than waiting until they got closer! Jimmy and Melody ducked under one of the beams as it passed. "Great, and I was worried about the gorilla!" Jimmy said as he drew his Windy Sword. "I'll fight them off with my magic!" Melody added, creating a fireball in her hand. Wings jumped off of the lift and flew ahead, hoping to aid Zeppo and Illusi as the Egg Flappers started shooting. "Great. We could have used his tongue here." Punchy grumbled. "Well, I'm sure you'll protect us, One!" Rainbow said. Zipp flew away from his lift as well, carrying a gun in each hand. "Leave it to me, Vortex!" he said. Vortex smiled slightly, happy to have a lift all to himself. "Come clossser, foolsss. I'll crusssh you all!" he hissed. The lifts soon began passing each other in the crisscrossed section of the rails. Killer swiped at Jimmy and Melody with his powerful arms as they passed, but they backed away in time to avoid it. "Dumb monkey! Eat wind!" Jimmy shouted, using his sword to send a small tornado in Killer's direction. However, it had little effect. "Brrr... Loser kid! You make it colder in here!" the gorilla shouted, causing Jimmy to get mad. "Loser!? Did he say loser!? Come back here and say that, you banana-licking chump!!" he yelled. Meanwhile, Punchy and Rainbow had to duck Polar's beams as they passed him, while Vortex shot back with his Chaos Inferno. Polar's beam struck Vortex's, causing a small explosion that did little to anyone. "He'sss not bad..." Vortex muttered. Polar held out a remote control and pressed some buttons, causing the rails to move in some places, setting them up to lead the lifts in circles. "No one's going anywhere until you surrender! And while you think about it, we'll help you make your decision!" he shouted. As the lifts turned to lead everyone around again, Spacey began shooting at the heroes on the lifts as well. "I will convert you all into ashes! Prepare to be vaporized!" he laughed. Zeppo, Wings and Zipp were too preoccupied with the robots to stop Spacey. "Hang in there, guys! We'll be there to help as soon as we can!" Zeppo said, "I hope..."

Killer Kong quickly got bored waiting for his lift to pass the others, and jumped off of it, acrobatically leaping from rail to rail in order to try to catch the other lifts. Soon, he landed on Punchy and Rainbow's lift, and immediately began fighting with Punchy! "Argh! Stupid ape! Get away from us!" Punchy yelled as he struggled against the large gorilla. "Kong say YOU must leave!" Killer roared, grabbing Punchy and hurling him off the lift! "Oh, no! One!!" Rainbow shouted. Luckily, Wings was there to catch Punchy on his back. "Need a lift?" he asked. Punchy pointed back to the lift with Killer and Rainbow. "Giddyap! We gotta help Rainbow!" he said. Killer Kong quickly subdued Rainbow, grabbing her by the arms. "Eeek! Stop it! OK! I surrender!" Rainbow pleaded. Polar's lift was nearing Killer and Rainbow at that moment. "Well done, monkey. Take her hostage." he ordered. Spacey flew over as well. "Hold her still! I will finish her with my super laser!" he said, aiming at her with his laser that resembled a toy. Polar's eyes went wide. "What are you doing!? She surrendered! Just hold her hostage!" he insisted. Killer shook his head. "Kong must kill! Go, spaceman!" he growled. Polar used his remote to reverse his course and chase Killer and Spacey. "Have you no remorse at all? Stop aiming that gun!" he yelled. Spacey laughed at him. "Dumb Earth bear. All enemies will be executed after our conquest anyway. Ready... Aim..." Rainbow whimpered and shut her eyes as Spacey prepared to fire. "I can't watch..." she muttered. Suddenly, a powerful beam smashed into Spacey and sent him tumbling off course! "Datted Earthlings!!!" Spacey shrieked. Killer turned around to see Polar pointing his arms at him. "Drop her!" he ordered. Killer obeyed, and was promptly knocked off the lift by Wings's tongue! "Thake thath!!!" Wings said with his tongue hanging out. Killer grabbed the bottom of the rail to avoid falling, and Spacey was

now chasing Polar's lift. "You can't betray us! You got your powers from 8BIT! And he'll take them away before he kills you!" the alien warned. Polar scoffed at him. "He'll have to catch me first. I'm sick of being his pawn!" he said, pressing buttons on his controls again. The tracks changed to their original positions, so that the heroes could escape. "Go, all of you! I'll handle things here!" Polar shouted. "What!? Why are YOU helping us?" Jimmy asked. Polar shrugged. "I wanted power... Because I felt weak. I was a coward... But my cowardice ends now! Get going! I'll be all right!" he shouted. Punchy and Wings landed back on the lift with Rainbow as the lifts all turned away from the crisscrossed area and moved on. "Thanks, bear! Good luck!" said Rainbow, waving back at Polar, who had already drawn away the Egg Flappers and was blasting them to bits. "What? You all made it? Great, now I have to continue narrating..." the Narrator muttered. "Thanks for your support, Florence!" Jimmy chuckled as the lifts arrived at the next platform, and everyone made it safely.

News Brief! > Rainbow lives in a secret city underneath Station Square, where she is supposed to guard a relic. However, she doesn't know where the relic actually is.

Proceeding further into the base, the group soon found two of the Power Stars 8BIT had collected so far. They were floating in an open area just before a hallway, and there appeared to be no guards watching them. "Hmmm... Could we really be this lucky?" Zeppo wondered. Everyone shook their heads. "No way..." they said. "Jimmy and his companions had a feeling of dread as they reached this seemingly empty space. His cowardice was catching." the Narrator teased. Jimmy started grinding his teeth angrily. Melody let out a sigh. "Don't listen to him, Jimmy. We're being cautious because it's such an obvious trap, and everyone knows it." she said. "Sssso, who wantsss to sssspring the trap by going for thossss sssstarssss?" Vortex asked. Illusi raised his hand and called a Wrongo. "Best to be on the safe side this deep into enemy territory." he said. The Wrongo slowly hovered over towards the stars, looking back and forth cautiously as it went. It soon grew confident that it was safe and dashed to the stars. Unfortunately, it wasn't safe. From under the floor, King Boo rose up and slammed into the Wrongo, destroying it! "GHOOOOOOST!!" screamed Wings, running behind Zeppo to hide. "You're more clever than you look! But it will not save you from the wrath of King Boo!" the royal ghost proclaimed. Jimmy scratched his head. "King Boo? Are you any relation to Boo from the Zronia Graveyard?" he asked. "Jimmy missed the point, as always." the Narrator said. "Who asked you?" Jimmy growled. Punchy was the first to approach King Boo. "You again, huh? This time, I'll make you wish you never rose from the grave!" he yelled, raising his fists. "I don't think it'll be that easy, One..." Rainbow pointed out. King Boo laughed at Punchy. "You, defeat me? You couldn't even best your own pathetic friends if you tried. I think... Why don't we test that theory, and this new toy 8BIT prepared..." he chuckled. Punchy shook a fist at him. "What are you going on about? Quit stalling! Put 'em up!" he shouted. King Boo held up a black Power Star with an angry looking face. Wings peeked at it from behind Zeppo and gasped. "A Dark Star! But I thought the only Dark Star was destroyed!" he said. King Boo let out a soft chuckle. "Yes, the old star vanished along with Fawful, but 8BIT crafted a new one after studying the Power Stars! Now let me test it out..." King Boo tossed the Dark Star at Punchy, who caught it in his hands. "Ha! You'll have to do better than that!" Punchy taunted. "Just wait..." King Boo grinned. Suddenly, a dark light surrounded Punchy. "Ugh... I don't feel so good..." he groaned. Illusi watched in shock as the star began to transform Punchy! "Everyone, get back!" he shouted. In moments, the transformation was complete. Punchy had become Dark Punchy! King Boo let out a ghastly laugh. "Beautiful! Now, Dark Punchy, destroy those meddlesome fools!" he ordered.

Dark Punchy held his head and thrashed about, seemingly out of control. "One! He's trying to hold back Dark One!" Rainbow realized. "What in the heck is going on? Hey, Punchy! Stop acting crazy!" Jimmy

said, walking over to reason with Dark Punchy. "Get back, ya dufus!" Zipp shouted. "Huh? Why?" Jimmy wondered. Suddenly, Dark Punchy unleashed a shockwave of dark energy, which hurled Jimmy several feet backward! "Ooof!! OK, I get it!" he groaned. "With Jimmy downed, they were all doomed!" the Narrator decided. King Boo cackled at his apparent success. "Now, my dark minion! Finish them!" he ordered. Dark Punchy turned around and glared at him with an intense fury. "Excuse me?" he growled. King Boo frowned, and before he could speak, Dark Punchy unleashed another dark shockwave towards him! The blast knocked King Boo through a wall, which he quickly flew back through and shook his fist at Dark Punchy. "Insubordinate punk! Just wait until I tell 8BIT!" he said, flying off. With King Boo gone, the group now had to contend with Dark Punchy. "OK... How do we handle this?" Wings said worriedly. "Jusst have Zipp sssshoot him." Vortex suggested. "But wait, he's still Punchy inside, isn't he?" Melody pointed out. Illusi and Rainbow stepped forward. "Dark One! Listen to me! You have to fight it! Remember who you are! Remember who your friends are!" Illusi shouted. "Calm down, One! That nasty ghost is gone now!" Rainbow pleaded. Dark Punchy shot a wave of dark energy at them, but Rainbow and Illusi held their ground. "We have to get that Dark Star away from him!" Illusi realized. Rainbow continued to approach Punchy, hoping to get through to him. "It's me, One! I know this isn't what you are! You're good inside! You can fight it!" she said. Dark Punchy continued sending dark shockwaves through the area, keeping everyone from getting close, but Rainbow pressed on anyway. Illusi sent Wrongsos after the Dark Star, but they were destroyed by the shockwaves easily. "Illusions aren't going to cut it..." Illusi growled. However, as Rainbow got closer to him, Dark Punchy grew more hesitant. "No! Get back! I must... be free!" he snarled. "One! You can do it!" Rainbow shouted. Dark Punchy grabbed her by the throat as she reached him. "I... must... No! Gotta... fight... Kill... No... Aaaaaaaahhhh!!!" Suddenly, Punchy released Rainbow and hurled the Dark Star away! The Dark Star fell over the edge of the platform and into the darkness, and Punchy returned to normal. "One! Are you OK?" Rainbow asked. Punchy held his head for a moment. "Let's finish this before I get a migraine..." he groaned. The rest of the group ran over to make sure he was OK, but they still were far from celebrating. Metal Sonic emerged from the hallway and let out a few loud beeps, waving its hand at the group. "I think he wants us to follow him..." Wings noticed. Jimmy nodded. "Good! Let's end this!" he grinned. "Don't forget the Power Stars!" Melody reminded everyone. Illusi walked over and grabbed the stars. "Let's go!" he said. "The final battle was near! Finally!" the Narrator narrated as the group followed Metal Sonic.

News Brief! > All experiments made by Bucky have dark forms that take over when the experiment is in a state of heavy emotional strain. Punchy was the first to fall victim to this glitch.

The group soon arrived at the back of Eggman's Base. Metal Sonic joined Eggman Nega and an army of black Egg Pawns there, ready to take on the group of heroes. Eggman Nega was piloting a slightly modified version of his Egg Mobile, which was loaded with weapons, such as lasers and missile launchers. "Hee hee hee hee! Look at this! A band of heroes has come to meet their doom! Or were you perhaps seeking these?" Nega held up an Orb and a Chaos Emerald. Jimmy recognized the Orb right away. "The Orb of Wind! The one Jack took after we beat Dr. Spizzy before! So, he IS working with all of you!" Jimmy realized. Punchy recognized the emerald Nega was holding, too. "And that's the purple Chaos Emerald 8BIT snatched from Wario and Waluigi. You give those back!" he shouted. Eggman Nega laughed at him. "Hee hee hee! Such a commanding tone! But I grow weary of this Olympic idea of sportsmanship. So I stacked the numbers, and the odds, in my favor! Let's just see you try and take these from me! Attack!" he commanded. The black Egg Pawns ran to fight the heroes with their lasers, but the heroes were not about to back down now. "Think the odds are in your favor, do you?" Jimmy grinned. "You don't know who you're messing with!" Zipp added. "We beat all the other guards around

here!" Wings pointed out. "And you're going down next!" Punchy shouted, leading the charge as the heroes met Eggman Nega's challenge! The black Egg Pawns had them highly outnumbered, and quickly surrounded them, but they were far from giving up! Punchy and Jimmy fought their way through the Pawns, heading for Eggman Nega. Vortex and Zipp destroyed dozens of Egg Pawns with ease, Vortex using his chaos powers and Zipp using his weapons. Melody and Zeppo worked together to take on more of the enemies using Melody's magic and Zeppo's ice. Even Rainbow was fighting, with help from Illusi's illusions to cover her. Wings took to the sky, and began swallowing Egg Pawns to turn them into eggs, which he threw back down to take out more of the enemies. The chaos of the battle kept most everyone too busy to worry about Eggman Nega, but Punchy and Jimmy soon reached him. "Your little army's gonna be toast any minute now!" Punchy informed him. "Give it up, fatty!" Jimmy added. Eggman Nega chuckled at them. "My army is little more than a diversion. While you're all busy, I'll blast you to bits one by one!" he declared. Punchy stepped forward to challenge him, but he was suddenly knocked away by Metal Sonic! "Gah!! Oh, you, huh? Fine! I'll go through you first! Take over, Jim!" Punchy shouted. Jimmy raised his sword to challenge Eggman Nega. "And so, Jimmy was about to die. At least he would not have to die as slowly and painfully as the others." the Narrator said. Jimmy shook his head. "You'd think the Narrator would give me a LITTLE credit by now... Bring it on, tubby!" Jimmy said.

News Brief! > Jimmy's Narrator initially took his job very seriously. However, Jimmy constantly interacts with him, which causes him great annoyance.

Eggman Nega began firing his weapons at Jimmy without mercy, and Jimmy was not the fastest guy in the world. Luckily, the wind from his sword was strong enough to deflect the missiles, but he was forced to back away from Eggman Nega to avoid his lasers. "Me and my big mouth. How am I supposed to fight this?!" he complained. "You don't have to. Just stand still and the result will be the same." Nega grinned. As several missiles came soaring towards him, Jimmy braced himself. "This is gonna hurt..." he whimpered. Suddenly, Jimmy felt something lift him up and carry him away from the missiles! "Huh? Wha? I'm not barbequed?" he muttered. Looking down, he saw that he was now riding on Wings! "You looked like you needed a hand!" the Yoshi said. "Thanks! Now fly me over to that balloon-guy in the flying chair! I'll fix him!" Jimmy requested. As Wings flew after Eggman Nega, Punchy managed to chase Metal Sonic near Eggman Nega again, too. "Stop speeding around and fight, Metal Sonic! You've gotta be the wimpiest Sonic copycat I've ever met!" Punchy taunted. Metal Sonic beeped at him angrily and started hitting Punchy with homing attacks! Punchy attempted to avoid them and hit Metal Sonic as he passed, but the robot was too fast. "Why couldn't it be Spiny HERE? Or Alpha? Hold still you glorified alarm clock!" Punchy yelled. Wings and Jimmy weren't doing much better. Eggman Nega kept shooting at them so they couldn't get close. "We need a projectile of our own..." Jimmy grumbled. Suddenly, he noticed Punchy and Metal Sonic. "Hmmm... Take us that way, mini-Zeppo." he suggested. "Sure, but I'm not a dragon..." Wings pointed out. As they neared Punchy, Metal Sonic hit him again, but this time Punchy managed to catch him, and was struggling as Metal Sonic attempted to spin through him. "Up here! I'm open!" Jimmy shouted. Punchy glanced up and nodded. "He's all yours! Catch!" He spun around and tossed the balled up Metal Sonic into the air, and Jimmy quickly pointed his sword at him. "Let's see how you like being shot at!" Jimmy said, sending the wind from his Windy Sword blowing into Metal Sonic, sending him crashing into Eggman Nega's Egg Mobile! The impact caused an explosion, causing the weapon upgrades to crash down from the Egg Mobile! Meanwhile, the other heroes made their final attacks and wiped out the rest of the Egg Pawns! The Egg Mobile crashed to the ground, and the Orb and Chaos Emerald rolled away from it, right to Punchy's feet. "I'll take those!" he said as he picked them up. Eggman Nega and Metal Sonic climbed out of the wrecked Egg Mobile, and seeing so many heroes banded together against them, glared at each other furiously. "This was all YOUR fault!"

Nega yelled. Metal Sonic beeped angrily in response before running away. With his only remaining ally gone, Eggman Nega jumped back into his Egg Mobile and pressed some buttons. The ship quickly started making repairs to itself as it began to take off. "You'll regret this! You'll see! Soon all your efforts will come to nothing! Hee hee hee hee hee!" said Eggman Nega as he escaped. "Thus, Jimmy somehow managed to defeat Eggman Nega and reclaim the rest of the treasure in the base." the Narrator grudgingly said. "Somehow? We know how. Teamwork!" Jimmy said. Illusi nodded. "Yes, half this battle seems to be won, thanks to our efforts." he said. Vortex pointed to a bridge leading to the center of the combined fortress. "Exactly. Half the battle! Let'sss move!" he suggested. "Yeah! Follow me, everyone!" Rainbow shouted, leading the way. Punchy looked thoughtful as the group moved on. "This went well for us. I sure hope Copter's doing as well..." he thought. He wouldn't have long to find out, as the battle was nearing its end...

To be continued...

13 - Battle at Bowser's Castle

2BIT & GeneX at the Olympic Winter Games
Chapter 13 - Battle at Bowser's Castle

Notes: Sonic the Hedgehog and related characters are (c) SEGA and Sonic Team. You knew that, right? Super Mario characters are (c) Nintendo. I'm sure you knew that, too. GeneX, its related fancharacters, and other original characters in this story are (c) 2BIT (TheGreatGator).

The story thus far:

The Olympic adventure has now reached its final stage! After concluding their adventures at Icepeak, our heroes learned that the cannon leading to the final showdown at Blizland had been wrecked! Luckily, Gator arrived with his green pirate ship and offered to ferry the group to Blizland. Upon arriving, the heroes split up into two groups. Punchy and Jimmy led a group through Eggman's Base, where they faced many foes. Spiny and Alpha were defeated, earning the group a Chaos Emerald. Then, Polar turned on Spacey and Killer Kong, enabling the heroes to reach King Boo, who was guarding a pair of Power Stars. A Dark Star transformed Punchy into Dark Punchy, who defeated King Boo before threatening the heroes! With Rainbow and Illusi's help, Punchy returned to normal, and the group faced off against Metal Sonic and Eggman Nega, who were holding a Chaos Emerald and an Orb, both objects 8BIT had stolen on other islands! The group defeated Eggman Nega and got the treasure, and are now on their way to meet Copter's group. But what dangers have Copter's group been facing? Now, on to the next chapter!

Copter led the group exploring the castle side of Blizland. In that group was Gemini, Bucky, Crash, Dog, Gator, Allie, Hunter, Black and Rosalina. None of them were used to Bowser's Castles, but fortunately, this one was not full of lava like Bowser's usual castles. In fact, since it still lacked a roof, it was full of snow. The castle was less split into platforms than Eggman's Base, but that wouldn't make exploration much easier. "Are we there yet?" Dog grumbled early in their exploration. "What are you, lazy? We just started!" Copter pointed out. Black rushed ahead of the group to peek into the next room. "We must stay on our toes! Enemies could be anywhere! Except that room, that room looks clear." he said. As the group wandered into the room, the door slammed shut behind them! Allie attempted to reopen the door. "It's locked! We're not going back!" she said. "You're not going forward, either!" said a voice coming from the back wall. "I know who that is..." Gemini groaned. Lospector flew in through the wall and held out a light blue Chaos Emerald. "Want it?" he said before pulling it back, "Too bad, 'cuz you're not getting it! You've stepped into my trap, suckers!" Suddenly, various Lost Ones surrounded the group! There were slimy losol, ghostly lospirits, bat-like losoars and spider-like lospides! "This room's clear, huh?" Dog growled. Black kicked the ground. "Everyone's a ninja except me..." he whined. Bucky used his electric bolts to cause the Lost Ones to back off slightly. "No sense pointing fingers now! We'll just have to clear the path!" he said. Copter nodded in agreement. "Spread out, guys! And don't let them eat you or slime you or whatever they do! It won't be pretty!" he warned. Dog and Hunter looked particularly worried. "EAT us?" Hunter whimpered. "I knew I shoulda went the other way..." Dog whined. The Lost Ones started attacking the group, and those not used to them were fighting back cautiously. "Fiendish

monsters! Taste my blade!" shouted Black, who adapted to battling the monsters more easily than his fellow Zronians. Allie was forced to simply run and hide behind Gator. "They'll have to go through YOU to get me! And you're immortal, so I'm safe!" she reasoned. Gator shook his head. "I don't like slime. I'm gonna go talk to the head ghost in charge!" he said, teleporting away. "GATOR!! You're terrible!" Allie yelled, running for the nearest ally, who happened to be Copter. "Great, I got stuck with the cowards..." he groaned.

Rosalina remained in the center of the room, watching the battle with concern. Bowser's minions were one thing, but the Lost Ones were a type of horror she'd not encountered anywhere in the galaxy. Fortunately, she wouldn't have to face them herself. With a wave of her wand, a Luma emerged in the sky. "Oh! Mama! Some monsters are after Mama!" the Luma cried. In response, dozens more Lumas arrived on the scene. "Leave Mama alone! Bad monsters!" they shouted. The Lumas then rained down on the Lost Ones, creating a great deal of chaos! They might be childlike creatures, but that very purity served to repel the Lost Ones, and provided the heroes fighting them with cover throughout the battle. While this was happening, Gator managed to find his way to Lospector, as well as Gemini. "You've asked for it, Lospector! I'll teach you a lesson you'll never forget!" Gemini said. Lospector laughed at her and threw a card at her. The card exploded once it neared her, knocking her back. "You dopes are finished. You think those goofy star kids will stop us? I'll just summon more Lost Ones and overwhelm them." Lospector said. Gator walked over to Lospector with a big grin. "Wait! Don't get close!" Gemini warned. Gator ignored her. "Hi, ghost. Nice weather, isn't it?" he said. Lospector frowned. "Shoo. Go away. Better yet, have a card." He tossed another explosive card at Gator, which exploded on contact! "Ha! Idiot!" he chuckled. Suddenly, Gator tapped him on the shoulder. "Your card blew up. Can I have a new one?" he asked. Lospector glanced at him, then back at where his card exploded. "Huh? How in the? Ha ha ha, take this!" he growled, trying to punch Gator in the face. Gator teleported away again, causing Lospector to tumble in midair. "If I didn't know better, I'd say you were trying to attack me." Gator observed. Lospector turned around and growled at him. "No one makes a fool out of me! I'll crush you with my whole deck!!" he yelled, preparing to throw all his cards. Gator jumped over to him and fought back with his own spell. "Ka-wazy!" Some small explosions resembling fireworks surrounded Lospector, making him dizzy! "Whoa... wha... where'd you go...?" he muttered, turning to Gemini. She shrugged and cast a spell at him. "Solare!" A powerful light beam struck Lospector, sending him crashing to the ground! "Yeow!! You guys are fighting dirty! Take this!" he said, grabbing for the cards he dropped and throwing the first thing he grabbed. It smacked Gator in the head, knocking him down, but Gemini picked it up and smiled. "Thanks for the Chaos Emerald!" she said. Lospector looked around until he realized what had happened. "Hey, what!? That wasn't right... You stinkin' brats! I'm telling 8BIT on you!" With that, Lospector flew away, and with him gone, the remaining Lost Ones seemed to panic and flee. Gator jumped up before and began punching the air at random. "Put 'em up! I'll teach you to throw rocks at me! Where'd ya go!?" he yelled. Rosalina chuckled at him. "It's all right, Gator. They've gone." she informed him. Copter let out a weary sigh. "If that's just the beginning, this is gonna be a long day. Let's keep moving!" he said.

News Brief! > Gator's many powers include teleportation, a magic attack that causes dizziness, and the ability to create two clones of himself. However, he frequently forgets about his abilities, leading him to provide little help in some times of crisis.

The group left the Lumas behind and reached a long hallway. At the back of the hallway was Kamek, who was busy using his wand on blocks to turn them into Koopa Troopas and Goombas. "He can make minions out of blocks?" Crash muttered. "That's just cheating." Bucky snapped. "Him again? If only

Wings was here." Dog growled. Kamek glanced down the hall at them and pointed. "Stop 'em, troops! Lord Bowser's preoccupied with Mario and Sonic right now! He can't afford any more meddlers!" he commanded. Dozens of Goombas and Koopas began marching towards the heroes, but they mostly just started laughing at them. "What's so funny?" Rosalina wondered. "Oh, come now! This is too easy!" Hunter said. "All Mario has to do to stop them is jump on them!" Allie added. "So, what's so funny?" Gator asked, causing half the group to groan. Dog ran ahead to challenge the enemies first. "Finally! Something I can fight!" he cheered. The other heroes began following him, but Kamek wasn't through giving orders. "OK, troops! Fire!" he ordered. Suddenly, the Koopas tucked themselves into their shells, and the Goombas kicked the shells towards the heroes! The shells slid down the hall, bouncing off the walls before reaching the heroes and tripping them up! "Yeow!! That smarts! Stupid turtles!" Copter yelled as one of the shells knocked him down. Black ran ahead with his sword. "I'll stop them! Take this!" He swung his sword at an oncoming shell, but missed and was knocked on his rear. "Ooof! Is that all you got?" he growled. Several more shells crashed into him next, leaving him sprawled out on the floor. "Is that... all ya... got..." he moaned. Crash tried charging ahead, but even he was knocked aside by the shells. Dog, however, quickly figured out what to do. He jumped on an oncoming shell, causing it to stop, and then kicked it the other way! "Come on, guys! Think like Mario!" he said. Seeing this, the others started to give it a try. Many of them lacked the proper timing to stop the shells, but Dog, Hunter, Allie, and Rosalina were quite successful. As the shells were sent back to the Goombas, they were helpless to fight back, and pretty soon Kamek's minions were toast! Kamek was knocked around by a couple shells as well before jumping on his broom. "That was a minor setback! I'll be back!" he shouted, flying away. Allie jumped excitedly as Kamek fled. "Now THAT was fun! Wasn't it, guys?" she said, glancing back. Most of the others were on the ground, nursing injuries. "No... not fun..." Gator groaned. "I'll never make fun of Mario again..." Copter grumbled.

News Brief! > Crash the Rhino is Experiment 8, and is the most loyal of all Bucky's creations. He can break almost anything when he gets charging.

The group proceeded deeper into the castle, and soon came across a room that resembled an icy bowling alley. There, they found Conquer Corp waiting for them! Dr. Spizzy, Sable, White, and Ray were all there, so the group readied themselves for a fight. "If it isn't the four stooges! Why don't you just save everyone the trouble and get out of our way now?" Copter asked. Dr. Spizzy shook his head. "No, why don't YOU save US the trouble and SURRENDER! This time you will not escape DR. SPIZZY!" he screamed. White stepped forward. "Quiet, Spizzy. I have a better idea. You heroes want this, don't you?" he said, holding up a red Orb with a symbol resembling fire on it. "Well, well, well! It's the Orb of... uh... Cherries?" Gator guessed. Hunter rolled his eyes. "It's fire, Gator." he said. Black stepped forward and drew his katana. "Freeze, White! Drop the Orb and put your hands in your pockets!" he ordered. White put the Orb in his pocket. "If you want it, let's make this simple. We'll try curling bowling for it." he suggested. "Are you nuts!?" Sable protested. White pointed to Black. "I challenge you!" he declared. Black scratched his head in confusion. "What in the heck is curling?" he asked. Everyone in the group looked at each other questioningly, but it seemed unanimous that no one knew what curling was. "Did he say curly fries? I'll have some!" Gator said. Dr. Spizzy laughed at their ignorance. "Good idea, White! They don't stand a chance!" White nodded. "Don't mind the rules of curling. This is bowling, only with a curling stone. We'll each try a single throw and see who wins!" he said. Black shrugged. "Fine. Bring it on!"

It took little time to prepare for the throw. White was to go first, and Sable and Ray would use the brooms to control the speed of the stone. Spizzy refused to participate, saying it was beneath his genius

to push a broom. Instead of bowling pins, ten Goombas were set up at the end of the lane. "Bowser was too cheap to supply his bowling alley with pins. I don't think he cares what his minions have to endure." White explained. While white was preparing his throw, Bucky and Crash were tinkering with their team's curling stone, though no one cared to see what exactly they were doing. White lined up his shot and slid the stone towards the Goombas. Sable and Ray started sweeping with all their might as the stone reached them, and it hit the Goombas with great force! Eight of the Goombas were knocked over by White's stone! "Ha ha! Let's see you top that, Black!" White said smugly. The Goombas repositioned themselves, and it was time for Black's throw. Bucky and Crash manned the brooms. "We can't fail! Not with my master on our side!" Crash said, winking. Black took several moments to line up his shot. "This was a bad idea..." Copter muttered. Black slid his stone, but he'd tossed it so it was spinning to the left! "Ha ha ha ha! You LOSE!" Spizzy laughed. As the stone reached Bucky and Crash, they started sweeping, and Bucky pointed a finger at the stone, sending a jolt of electricity towards it. Somehow, his electricity started controlling the stone, correcting its course and speeding it up! It struck the Goombas in just the right spot, and with just the right force, and all ten fell over! "Strike!! I did it!! Take THAT, White!" Black cheered. Bucky grinned and whispered to Crash. "That magnetic stone was brilliant, but I bet this is far from over..." he said.

He was right. Dr. Spizzy growled furiously as Sable, Ray, and White were sitting around looking defeated. "GET UP, YOU CLOWNS! They obviously CHEATED, and even if they didn't, we're CONQUER CORP! We don't have to follow the rules! WE make our OWN rules!" he shouted. White and Sable stood up immediately. "He's right! Curling was a dumb idea anyway! Let's just crush those losers!" Sable said. "Call in the Henchguys, Ray!" White ordered. Ray got up and saluted. "Yes, sir! Henchguys, CHARGE!" he shouted. In moments, Conquer Corp's Henchguys surrounded the group. "I sensed that they would act like this..." Rosalina said. "No problemo! We got them outnumbered! Abra-ka-clone-da!" Gator said, summoning his two clones. Allie shook her head. "Great, three Gators. We're doomed." she said. Spizzy laughed at her words. "Yes, you're DOOMED! Now, my army of DOOM, show these DOOMED buffoons just how DOOMED they are!" he yelled. Thus, the group was drawn into yet another battle. Luckily, the Henchguys were anything but competent, and while everyone else was dealing with them, Black and Crash teamed up against White. "You foul double-crosser! It's time for YOU to disappear!" Black shouted. "Please. The only thing you can make disappear is your dignity!" White snapped. Crash frowned. "Trash talk is meaningless. Let's fight!" he growled. White replied by firing dark energy from his sword at Crash, which stunned him. "Ah... A magic wielder... Great..." Crash groaned. "Fight me like a real ninja!" Black shouted, attacking White with his sword. White blocked with his own sword and drew a second. "I can handle you both at once! Take this!" As White began dueling Black with one sword, he fired dark energy at Crash with the other, keeping them both occupied. Crash jumped around a bit to avoid the magic. "That does it..." he said, running away. "Hmmm... Too easy..." White grinned, turning the attention of both his swords to Black. Black drew his own second sword to match White. "We knew it would come to this! Time for our epic showdown!" he shouted. However, that showdown did not last long. As they began fighting, Crash came charging towards them, and lived up to his name by tackling White as hard as he could! White tumbled to the floor and screamed dramatically. "Impossible! How could I have been fooled by such a simple ruse?" he groaned. Black and Crash approached him to get the Orb, but he fired more dark energy at them. "This isn't over!" he shouted. Meanwhile, Allie and Gemini had broken away from the group and were challenging Sable. "The cat-gator and the little fox girl? Go on, scram. Don't waste my time!" Sable said. Gemini pointed her wand at Sable. "Abra-ka-blastra!" she said, causing an explosion at Sable's feet! Sable was sent flying upward, but waved her staff in the air to magically balance herself and land on her feet. "Well, looks like I underestimated you. But you call that an explosion? Try this on for size!" she shouted, waving her staff

to cast a spell that exploded as it neared Gemini and Allie, engulfing them in its flames! Sable grinned at this, until a snowball came through the smoke and smacked her in the face! When the smoke cleared, Gemini could be seen using her wand to maintain a barrier while Allie was making snowballs! "Not bad for a cat-gator, huh?" Allie chuckled. Sable brushed the snow from her eyes and glared at them. "OK... You're dead!" she yelled.

The Henchguys were being knocked out fast, and so more of the heroes turned their attention to Conquer Corp's commanders. Hunter and Dog teamed up to face Ray, who had begun singing again. "What's this? Two mutts? These fools must be nuts! I'll easily kick their furry little butts!" he sang. Dog and Hunter made disgusted faces. "Stop that singing! I'm warning you!" Dog growled. "Yeah, shut up, Ray!" Hunter added. Ray continued singing. "No way! I sing all day! The only way to avoid my song is for you to run away!" he said. "That does it!" Dog snapped. "Maul him!" Hunter added. The two canines promptly pounced on Ray, knocking him over and leaving him only able to struggle against them. "Hey! Stop! Bad dogs! That's not fair!! Mommy!!!" Ray screamed. Meanwhile, Copter approached Dr. Spizzy, who was busy putting on some type of high tech armor. "Hey, Dr. Dizzy! What say we finish this?" he said. Spizzy looked around before replying to Copter. "Who, me? I'm not DIZZY! I AM DR. SPIZZY! Dizzy isn't even a doctor, he's a lowly professor!" he shouted. Copter shook his head in annoyance. "Whatever. Just shut up and fight!" he said. Dr. Spizzy pressed a button on his armor to turn it on, and began glowing slightly. "BWA HA HA HA HA! You don't stand a chance, now that I've activated my POWER ACCELERATOR OF DOOM!! Prepare to DIE!!" he screamed. Copter ignored his drama and attempted to hit him with a tail whip. However, Spizzy struck him first with his staff, which gave him a powerful electric shock before sending him flying backward! "Whoooooooa!! Geez, he's been taking his vitamins!" Copter groaned as he flew back to Dr. Spizzy. "My Staff of DOOM gets a boost from my Power Accelerator of DOOM as well! Taste my THUNDER!!" Spizzy yelled, sending a bolt of thunder from his staff crashing into Copter! He was stunned by it, but didn't let it deter him from trying to hit Spizzy again. Dr. Spizzy laughed like a madman as he sent thunderbolt after thunderbolt after Copter, who soon backed off. "THUNDER!! THUNDER!! TAKE THUNDER!!! HA HA HA HA HA!!!" he yelled. Just then, Bucky arrived on the scene. "Having trouble, Copter? Why don't you leave this to me, son. Hey, crackpot! How about you taste MY thunder?" Spizzy turned to shoot some thunder at Bucky, but the lab rat quickly sidestepped it and fired his own bolts of thunder from his fingertips! The electricity caused Spizzy to shake and jerk about violently until Bucky stopped and allowed him to fall to the floor in a heap! Miraculously, though, he was still alive. "Zzzzz... Th-thunder.... Ha ha... Zzzzzzt..." Spizzy stammered. By now, the rest of Conquer Corp was either knocked out or being surrounded by the other heroes. "Uh... Um.... That's all, folks!" Ray shouted, running away. Sable nodded in agreement. "I think I... left my... cauldron bubbling..." she said, joining Ray. White ran over and picked up Dr. Spizzy. "This isn't over!" he said, tossing the Orb of Fire away to distract the heroes. "Now I shall vanish into the unknown... As is my way!" White used dark magic to hide himself and Dr. Spizzy as they escaped, and Gator picked up the Orb. "Yay! More treasure!" he cheered. "Hey! That's mine!" said one of his clones. "No, mine!" The other argued. Gator smacked both of his clones and caused them to vanish. "Dumb insubordinate clones!" he said. Rosalina pointed to the next hallway ahead. "Well done everyone, but it's not over yet! We still have to catch up with the other group!" she said.

News Brief! > Conquer Corp's HQ is located on a continent called Tyrnna, a place inhabited by wolfmen and lizardmen. They have recently found competition in an evil organization called Necro Inc.

The group proceeded through a long, empty hallway, and soon arrived at the back of the castle. This room contained a large pit of lava, and a fairly large bridge was extended across it. The bridge was large

enough to hold all of the heroes, so they started to cross it, but someone else was approaching from the other side. It was Bowser Jr, and he was accompanied by a pair of helmeted Koopas carrying hammers. Bowser Jr. laughed at them as he reached the middle of the bridge. "Hee hee hee hee! You made it at last! My papa's busy with Mario and Sonic right now, though. So I brought the Hammer Bros. here to keep you company!" he said. Copter glanced around looking for reinforcements across the bridge, but saw nothing. "Really? That's all? No foolin'?" he asked, somewhat relieved. Bowser Jr. stomped the ground. "So? The Hammer Bros. are plenty! They'll clobber you, good!" he shouted. Gator stepped ahead of the group first. "Look at the cute little baby turtle! Goo goo boo boo!" he said to Bowser Jr. The Hammer Bros. stepped forward and pointed their hammers at Gator. "Ha! Your hammers don't scare me!" Gator said, only to get a hammer thrown in his face by one of the bros. The impact left him dizzy, and he dizzily approached the other Hammer Bro. "Yours don't scare me neither..." he said in a dazed voice. The Koopa threw his hammer at Gator, too, hitting him in the head as well. Gator shook his head around and pointed at Bowser Jr. next. "Yours neither..." he muttered. Both Hammer Bros. threw hammers at him simultaneously, and Gator staggered forward another step before falling on his face. "I'll get back to you in a minute..." he mumbled. Hunter ran over and growled at the Hammer Bros. "He didn't even put up a fight! How dare you!" he yelled. Black joined him. "These brothers need a lesson in honor! Let's get them!" he shouted. The Hammer Bros. began tossing hammers without pause, and Hunter and Black received a few hits as they ran to fight the Koopas, but soon Hunter managed to catch one of the hammers and toss it to Black. "Let's see how YOU like it!" he said, tossing the hammer into one of the Bros' faces. It fell backward on its shell, and with only one turtle tossing hammers, Hunter was able to knock the other down just as Gator was standing up again. "Uh... What happened?" he muttered in confusion. Bowser Jr. looked a little worried now that it was up to him. "Oh, boy... That didn't go well... Huh? Ha ha ha! Looks like it bought me just enough time!" he said, pointing to the sky. The heroes looked up to see a familiar airship approach. Rosalina pointed at it seriously. "Look out, everyone! It's Dry Bowser!" she said.

News Brief! > Dog frequently appears in games made by 2BIT, where his jobs range from blocking paths the player isn't supposed to visit yet to running a shop in the secret Code Room.

Dry Bowser jumped down from the airship, and was quickly joined by several Dry Bones. The Hammer Bros. had recovered from being attacked as well. The airship then began to fly away, but not before yet another foe arrived on the scene. "I told you I'd be back!" said Kamek, who hovered over the bridge on his broomstick. Dry Bowser roared at the heroes angrily. "Do you know how expensive it was to repair that airship after you crashed it? Now you're gonna pay!" he yelled. "But you're the one who crashed it." Gemini pointed out. Dry Bowser stomped his foot angrily. "Who cares!?" he growled. Kamek let out a sinister laugh. "You have to go through us anyway... If you want these!" he said, holding up an Orb and a Chaos Emerald. Black shook his fist at Kamek. "Hey, you! Give back that Water Orb! You have no idea what we went through to get it, only to have White steal it!" he shouted. Copter was looking mad, too. "And that's the yellow Chaos Emerald 8BIT stole from us back at Sparkleton!" he growled. Kamek chuckled at them. "You want these? Let's see if you can take 'em from Dry Bowser!" he said, tossing the treasure to the bony Koopa. Rosalina pointed at Dry Bowser. "We defeated him before, and we can do it again." she said. Dog looked up at Kamek and shuddered. "Right... I have a bad feeling about this. I'm gonna stand at the back of this line..." he said. His concerns were well founded, for Kamek had just pulled out his magic wand. "Sounds to me like you want a challenge. So why don't I give you one?" He started cackling as he flew back and forth past Dry Bowser, dropping his rainbow colored magic on him. Bowser Jr, the Hammer Bros. and the Dry Bones ran ahead of Dry Bowser as he started glowing and growling. "Now you're REALLY in for it!" Bowser Jr. chuckled. Dry Bowser grew to a massive size, until

his feet barely fit on the bridge! "This bridge sure is strong, isn't it?" Gator said, noting how much weight it was supporting. The heroes backed away slightly as the giant Dry Bowser let out an ear-piercing roar! "OK... Now even I'm worried..." Bucky muttered. Bowser Jr. pointed ahead to command the Koopa minions. "Go get 'em!" he commanded. Copter shrugged and pointed at Dry Bowser. "No one lives forever, anyway! Let's go!!" he shouted.

Dry Bowser slowly started stomping toward the heroes as they began fighting with his Dry Bones minions. Gemini ran ahead of the others and attempted to stop the giant Koopa. "This should be as easy as last time! Miniatina!" she shouted, attempting to shrink Dry Bowser as she had done to Polar before. However, the spell merely bounced off of Dry Bowser and did nothing! "Huh? Miniatina!" she said, trying again. The results were the same. "Wh-what am I doing wrong?" she said, panicked. "Stop throwing sparks at me!" Dry Bowser roared before shooting a giant fireball at Gemini! Acting fast, Black ran over and pulled Gemini away before the fireball could hit her. "It seems your magic will have no effect on him." he told her. Copter had observed this, and looked up at Kamek flying around in the sky overhead. "Maybe someone else's magic will work..." he said, jumping into the air and taking flight. Dry Bowser ignored Copter and continued shooting fireballs at the heroes below, making it impossible for them to fight his minions. As a fireball came crashing towards Gator, he teleported away from it and appeared next to Bowser Jr. "Yikes! Where'd you come from?" the young Koopa yelled. "Well, I came from... Uh... Hm, where WAS I before these Olympic Games, anyways?" Gator replied. "Never mind! Take this!" Bowser Jr. shouted, tossing a Koopa shell at Gator. He teleported away again and appeared behind Dry Bowser. There, he saw a large switch just across the bridge. "Look at the size of that switch. I wonder who hooks those things up...?" he said, lounging around in the safe area behind Dry Bowser. Meanwhile, Copter was trying to catch Kamek, but he kept shooting his magic attacks at him, making things difficult. Still, Copter wouldn't give up. "You pest! Quit following me! Help me out, Dry Bowser!" he shouted. Dry Bowser glared at Copter and attempted to grab him as he flew by. "Stay still! I'm tryin' to squash you!" he growled. With Dry Bowser distracted, most of the heroes started fighting the Dry Bones, but Bucky turned his attention to the sky. "I see... Copter has a plan!" he realized. He then jumped into the air and began emitting sparks from his body, which somehow enabled him to fly. He flew up to Dry Bowser's face and unleashed his thunder at him, causing him to cover his eyes. "Grrrrroooooar! That's not fair!!" he growled. "Thanks, Bucky!" Copter shouted, taking the opportunity to ram Kamek and grab his wand! "Hey! Give that back!" Kamek shouted as Copter dropped out of the sky. He looked at the wand briefly. "Great... Now how do I use this thing?" he muttered. He decided to take a chance and wave it. "Now, shrink!" A spell shot out of Kamek's wand and struck Dry Bowser, causing him to glow again! "If you just made him grow bigger, I'll kill you!" Dog growled. At first Dry Bowser seemed to grow slightly, but suddenly snapped back down to his original size! "Huh? Aw, nuts..." Dry Bowser groaned.

Kamek began flying around Copter, attempting to get his wand back. "All I have to do is pour more magic on Dry Bowser, and I'll make him so huge he'll crush you all with one stomp!" he shouted. "And all I have to do is stop you!" Copter replied. Meanwhile, Bowser Jr. and Dry Bowser were far from finished. "Hey! Don't think you've won just because Dry Bowser's back to normal!" Bowser Jr. said. "Yeah! I can still beat you punks with one hand tied behind my shell!" he growled. Suddenly, Gator started jumping and waving at someone. "Hey! Punchy! Jimmy! How's it going, guys?" he said. Dry Bowser and Bowser Jr. turned around to see the rest of the heroes, led by Punchy and Jimmy, arriving on the scene! "They don't scare me! I'll roast all of 'em!" Dry Bowser growled. Suddenly, Punchy reached the switch by the edge of the bridge, and Bowser Jr. jumped in panic. "Wait! Don't touch that switch!" he shouted. Punchy glanced at him and grinned. "Don't touch it? Why, what's it do? I'll just have to find out..." he said, jumping on the switch. Everyone suddenly stopped what they were doing and glanced at the other end

of the bridge, which had suddenly started falling into the lava! "Smooth move, Punchy..." Copter groaned. Kamek quickly snatched his wand while Copter was distracted and flew over to Bowser Jr. "Let's go, young lord! Quick!" Kamek shouted, picking up Bowser Jr. and flying off. Dry Bowser watched them leaving and panicked. "Hey! What about me?" he yelped. The heroes ran past him, determined to get to the other side of the bridge before it collapsed. "So long, big bones!" Copter yelled as he passed Dry Bowser. The large, bony Koopa tried to run for the other end of the bridge as well, but he was moving too slow. His minions ran around in circles in their panic, and as the last of the heroes made it off the bridge safely, Dry Bowser and his minions dropped into the lava below! "Aaaaaahhh! I hate when this happens! Stay right there and I'll get you in a minute!" Dry Bowser yelled as he sunk into the lava. "Right, we'll do that..." Allie teased. The two reunited teams took a moment to greet each other, but there was no time to waste. "We've got six Chaos Emeralds and five Orbs, so 8BIT must have the last of them." said Copter once they had counted up their treasure. "Well, let's get in there and finish this!" Jimmy suggested. The heroes were all in agreement. "Thus, the true finale was about to begin. They had passed impossible odds, and now our heroes proceeded to the end of the combined castle." the Narrator said. Indeed, it was almost over, but Jacklrankda still awaited, along with 8BIT. The battle may have been further from over than any of them had imagined...

To be continued...

14 - Bowser & Eggman's Revenge

2BIT & GeneX at the Olympic Winter Games
Chapter 14 - Bowser & Eggman's Revenge

Notes: Sonic the Hedgehog and related characters are (c) SEGA and Sonic Team. You knew that, right? Super Mario characters are (c) Nintendo. I'm sure you knew that, too. GeneX, its related fancharacters, and other original characters in this story are (c) 2BIT (TheGreatGator).

The story thus far:

Having met up with most of the allies they'd met thus far on their journey, our band of heroes journeyed to Blizland, where Bowser and Dr. Eggman had converted the island into a pair of evil fortresses crawling with enemies. The group of heroes split up and journeyed through each base, facing many foes along the way. They collected all but one Chaos Emerald and all but one Orb, but their quest is not over yet. 8BIT and Jacklrankda are still waiting within the combined fortress, not to mention Bowser and Dr. Eggman. United once more, the team of heroes now approach the true final battle...
Now, on to the next chapter!

The small army of heroes that had assembled now had to reach the last part of Blizland they hadn't visited, the northernmost point of the island. To get there, they had to traverse a maze of warp pipes that ran all around the northern section of the island. The maze wasn't all that complicated, the group solved it through simple trial and error, and at last arrived at a platform with what appeared to be giant ribs along the sides. This was where Mario and Sonic had defeated Dry Bowser, before the skeletal Koopa attacked the group of heroes in Bowser's Castle. "Were they there yet? Well, were they?" the Narrator said teasingly. "Save it, Florence. We know you have no idea yourself." Jimmy teased back. There was a stone bridge ahead, and it appeared there was a crowd on the other side. "I think we made it. Can anyone see Sonic or Mario ahead?" Copter asked. Allie held up a telescope, but Gator grabbed it out of her hands and looked through it backward. "Oooh, look at all the tiny people over there!" he said. Punchy pointed straight ahead. "Come on! Let's get over there before someone shows up to stop us!" he shouted. Dog sighed sadly. "It's no use. Something will block us the minute we set foot on that bridge." he warned. "We do seem to have that sort of luck." Melody added. Rainbow smiled and started toward the bridge. "Don't be silly, everyone! We beat all the bad guys already!" she said. "Not all of them..." a sinister voice replied. Suddenly, a huge mass of dark energy erupted in front of the bridge, and when it faded, the group was faced with Jacklrankda and Conquer Corp! "FOOLS!! You can NEVER, EVER defeat DR. SPIZZY!" shouted Spizzy, apparently fully recovered from his electrocution. "Silence, Spizzy. Out of my way." said someone behind him. Spizzy immediately obeyed. "Y-yes, boss! Anything you say!" he said. A man wearing green armor similar to that of the Henchguys stepped in front of Dr. Spizzy. He had jet black hair, and a patch covered his left eye. "These are the ones who defeated you? This pitiful band? You all will be punished severely!" he said. "Jimmy now came face to face with his worst enemies, Jacklrankda the Terrible, and Conquer Corp's leader, Zephor!" the Narrator said. Copter glanced at Jimmy. "Your enemies, huh? Well, go get 'em." he said. Jimmy glared back at him. "You go get 'em. I'm sick of 'em." he groaned.

News Brief! > Not much is known about Zephor. His goal is to conquer the world, which is why he created Conquer Corp.

Jacklrankda held up the Orb of Darkness and the Green Chaos Emerald. "You may have reclaimed most of these treasures, but they will not save you. We have all we need... The ultimate power of darkness!" he said. Illusi shook his head. "When will you powermad dark lords learn? Darkness is no stronger than light..." he muttered. Black drew his twin katana in preparation for battle. "Never mind their darkness talk! We have them far outnumbered! Let's get them!" he shouted. Zephor chuckled at him. "We don't need numbers to defeat you. In fact, stay out of our way, my pathetic excuses for minions. Just watch Jack and I deal with this." he said. "But sir..." White protested. "Silence!" Zephor snapped. Copter shrugged. "Just two of them? Great, let's do this!" he said. Copter, Punchy, Jimmy, Black, Gemini, Zeppo, Vortex, Zipp, and Crash stepped forward, ready to fight. Zephor stepped ahead of Jacklrankda and drew his blade, a large saber. "Come, give me your best." he said. Jimmy invoked the power of his Windy Sword, surrounding the blade with wind. "This guy's not so tough! Let's swarm him!" With that, the nine heroes who'd stepped forward charged towards Zephor. He cracked a sinister smile and began spinning his saber around. A tornado of dark energy surrounded him as he spun around, and as the heroes approached it, they were all knocked away and fell to the floor! "Aaaagh! He never did that before..." Jimmy groaned. "Well, gee, you only fought him once, Jim..." Zeppo reminded him. "That wassss really a sstupid move..." Vortex hissed. Once they all got up, Zipp motioned to the others who hadn't participated in the attack. "Come on, don't just sit there! They can't get all of us with one hit!" he said. "Do we have to?" Dog whimpered. Rainbow remained optimistic. "Come on! We beat all the others, we can do this, too!" she said. This time, Jacklrankda stepped ahead of Zephor to deal with the full force of heroes. "Is this all they can do?" he growled as the full group came at him. He raised a giant, black sword, and swung it in the air ahead of him. A blast of dark energy swept across the area, knocking all of the heroes back a little! Jimmy growled at him. "I really hate you..." he said. Jacklrankda sent another blast of dark energy across the area, making it clearer that the heroes were out of their league. "Ha ha ha ha! This is all too easy..." Jack laughed.

While the heroes were busy wondering how they would get past Zephor and Jacklrankda, 2BIT arrived on the scene. "Jacklrankda, are you really working WITH Conquer Corp?" he said, "I thought you take orders from no one." Jacklrankda and Zephor sneered at 2BIT as he walked past the group of heroes. "Not happy to see me? I guess I DID put you guys on the losing side. I'd be mad at me, too." he said. Zephor raised an eyebrow. "Who is this idiot? Jack, get rid of him!" he ordered. Jacklrankda looked at Zephor furiously. "Did you just give me a command!?" he growled. Dr. Spizzy, Sable, White, and Ray backed away slowly. "I coulda told him not to do that..." Spizzy muttered. "Let's get outta here!" Ray shouted, leading his allies in running off. Zephor looked slightly concerned. "Easy, Jack. You know 8BIT is commanding both of us. And this... 8BIT wannabe... is clearly trying to play us against each other!" he reasoned. Jacklrankda swiped his sword at Zephor, who blocked it with his saber, but could not hold him back well. "I don't need you. Begone!" Jacklrankda growled. Zephor jumped backward and lowered his sword. "I knew it was a bad idea to rely on you." he said before following his minions away from the area. Jacklrankda turned to 2BIT next. "You are still here? Then die!" He swung his giant sword at 2BIT, who ducked out of the way and circled to Jacklrankda's side. "Hmmm... You've got no real weakness, I recall... We could be banging away at you all day before you'd fall..." 2BIT said. Jacklrankda turned to him and thrust his sword at him, but once again, he dodged it easily. "Luckily, I have my weapon from my own worlds, but outside of them, it only has one shot." he continued. Jacklrankda swung his sword at him once again, but he couldn't hit 2BIT. "I created you, you know. You can't hurt me. But I can hurt you.

Here's 2BIT's Power!" 2BIT held up a blue ball with a yellow lightning bolt going through it. A massive blast of blue energy shot from it and enveloped Jacklrankda, causing him to scream in pain! The Orb of Darkness and the Green Chaos Emerald was hurled away from him, and when the blue energy blast ceased, Jacklrankda was standing very still. "That is... impossible... You are 8BIT's... or he is your... Grrrrr...." Without bothering to say any more, Jacklrankda used his dark power to warp away. "I only had one shot with 2BIT's Power... Good thing we have all seven Chaos Emeralds and all six Orbs!" 2BIT said.

News Brief! > 2BIT is the character who represents the writer of GeneX. He does many important jobs in the fangames, but is seldom actually seen.

They might have obtained all the emeralds and orbs, but 8BIT still had Power Stars in his possession. So, the group continued across the bridge. It led to the back of Bowser and Eggman's fortress, which contained a large sculpture of both villains' heads. However, Bowser and Eggman were nowhere to be found. Instead, the heroes found seventeen more heroes, most of whom they'd met during their adventures on the other islands. Tails, Knuckles, Amy, Shadow, Silver, Blaze, Vector, Toad, Luigi, Donkey Kong, Peach, Daisy, Yoshi, Wario and Waluigi were all there. Of course, Mario and Sonic themselves were there, as well. They greeted 2BIT and his group of companions cheerfully. "Well, well, it's Copter and his crew. You're late to the party! We already sent Eggman and Bowser packing!" Sonic informed them. "Oh, what a shame, we missed the millionth time Eggman was defeated." Bucky said sarcastically. Mario remained as silent as ever, simply waving to all the newcomers. Luigi was more talkative. "Never mind that you missed the bad guys. You're just in time for the celebration!" he said. Gator jumped for joy. "Yay! The battle's over! Let's watch the credits!" he cheered. 2BIT shook his head. "It's not over yet. Mario, did you realize that the Power Stars have been stolen again?" he asked. Mario held his head unhappily. "Oh, no!" he gasped. "But we beat Bowser and Eggman twice, and they never mentioned any Power Stars..." Toad said. "It's not those two we need to worry about." Copter warned. "Aw, you guys are just being killjoys. Who else would try to mess up the Olympic Winter Games?" Vector said. "The Narrator, for one..." Jimmy joked. "Just for that, I'm not going to warn you about what's about to happen!" the Narrator retorted. "Yoshi? Yoshi yoshi?" Yoshi said, looking upwards. "Yeah, what's gonna happen?" Wings added, translating Yoshi's words for those who couldn't understand. Suddenly, the Bowser and Eggman sculptures exploded, and Bowser and Dr. Eggman emerged atop the rubble! "We're back!" Eggman said, laughing. "You didn't really think we'd quit after losing a couple Olympic events, did you?" Bowser roared. Mario and Sonic were first to approach them. "Back for more? You don't know when to quit!" Sonic said. "Here we go again!" Mario added.

Bowser and Eggman each hopped into a vehicle hovering behind the destroyed sculptures. Eggman entered his Egg Mobile, while Bowser hopped into his Koopa Clown Car, a hovering pod with a clown face on the front and a green propeller on the bottom. Eggman pressed a button on his Egg Mobile, and an odd device emerged from a hatch on the bottom of the vehicle. It turned out to be a tractor beam, and it pulled Mario and Sonic off the ground and off the island! Eggman dropped them, seemingly into the water! "Oh, no! Sonic!!" Amy cried. "Mario!!" Peach yelled. To their relief, a large platform emerged from below, carrying Mario and Sonic with it. It was a huge, hovering battle arena, and a force field around it made sure no one could get in to help Mario and Sonic. "These Olympics are over! Now it's time for the Bowser and Eggman Games!" Eggman announced. "And this will be game over for you meddling jerks! We're gonna smash you both!" Bowser roared. Mario and Sonic slowly rose to their feet, but were immediately knocked over again as missiles from Eggman's Egg Mobile exploded at their feet! "Foul! They weren't ready!" Zeppo yelled. "Too bad! There are no more rules!" Bowser yelled before spewing

fireballs from his mouth. Mario and Sonic were knocked away again as the fireballs exploded next to them. "Is this the end... of the world? Without Mario and Sonic, what can anyone do?" the Narrator said dramatically. Bowser and Eggman paused to look for the voice, but soon just shrugged and resumed their assault. It was looking grim, since Bowser and Eggman would not let the heroes stand up. "Hey, cut it out! You cowards!" Knuckles and Punchy shouted at the same time. Donkey Kong tried hurling a snowball at Bowser, but the force field blocked it, and the ape ended up just growling in frustration. 2BIT examined the platform they were trapped on. "That arena... 8BIT designed it... He was planning this all along." he muttered. Several of the heroes began attacking the force field, hoping to break it. Jimmy's Windy Sword had no effect, Yoshi's tongue went numb on contact, the Chaos attacks of the experiments weren't working, and even Waluigi's Bob-Ombs were ineffective. "We can't get through... But don't give up, Mario and Sonic!" Toad shouted.

Bowser and Eggman took a moment to gloat over the situation. "What's the matter, Mario? Aren't you gonna try to grab my tail or drop me off a cliff? Gwa ha ha ha!" Bowser taunted. "Why don't you just surrender, Sonic? Then MAYBE I'll feel generous enough to spare your life!" Eggman added. Mario and Sonic took advantage of their gloating to finally stand up. "Surrender? But I'm having such a good time!" Sonic smirked. He was battered, but he'd faced worse. Mario jumped in place and showed off a couple punches. "It's a go time!" he said. Bowser and Eggman glared at their foes. "That's Mario for you. He never quits." Bowser growled. "Sonic should really work on his attitude." Eggman added. "Yes! They're up! They've got a chance, but they need help!" 2BIT said. He pointed to Illusi and Gator. "You two can teleport. Take someone over to help Mario and Sonic!" he suggested. Gator scratched his head. "I can teleport?" he asked. 2BIT nodded. "Just take someone over there. It'll come back to you." he said. Jimmy sighed and walked over to Gator. "I'll do it. I always have to fight the crazy evil dudes." he said. Copter walked over to Illusi. "Take me in. I can fly. That might come in handy." he reasoned. Illusi nodded. "Good luck, Copter." he said. Gator and Illusi teleported Jimmy and Copter onto the arena, and then promptly teleported themselves back. "We don't wanna crowd ya!" Gator said as he teleported away. Jimmy joined Mario in facing Bowser, while Copter accompanied Sonic in facing Dr. Eggman. "You're toast, you rotten egg! You can't get away with all the chaos you've caused this time!" Copter shouted. Eggman laughed in response. "Hoo ho ho ho! Nice to see you, Copter. This should be fun!" he said. Bowser roared at Jimmy as he approached, and he looked a little worried. "Jimmy wet his pants when faced with the mighty Bowser." the Narrator said. "I did not! I just... really hate monster breath." Jimmy argued. Bowser snorted angrily. "Monster breath? Why don't you just be quiet, like Mario, you snot nosed punk!" he yelled. Meanwhile, the other heroes watched from Blizland. "Maybe I should go in too, with Chaos Control." Shadow said. 2BIT shook his head. "It's just Bowser and Eggman. Sonic and Mario could handle this themselves, normally. Jimmy and Copter added should be plenty." he said.

Bowser looked down on Mario and Jimmy from the relative safety of his Koopa Clown Car. The sight of Bowser flying around in a vehicle resembling a clown's face left Jimmy a little unsure how to react. "OK, Mario... How exactly do you deal with a situation like this?" he asked. Mario simply jumped in place in response, and Jimmy looked even more worried. "Are you for real?" he groaned. Bowser reached into his clown car and pulled out a Bob-Omb. "Hey, kid! Catch!" he said, tossing the bomb at Jimmy! "Waaaaa!! Explosives with eyes!" he shouted, dashing out of the way. Mario jumped aside, evading the explosion with ease. Bowser laughed a little and grabbed two more bombs from inside his car. "Now this is my kind of Olympic event! Dodge-bomb!" he said. Mario and Jimmy dodged the next two bombs, but Bowser quickly grabbed two more! "OK, this is gonna get old fast. Maybe I can knock down that goofy flying thing!" Jimmy said, pointing his Windy Sword at the Koopa Clown Car. "Yeah, right! A sword! That'll beat bombs any day!" Bowser chuckled. Jimmy moved out of the way of Bowser's next bombs

and shot wind from his sword at Bowser's vehicle. However, it didn't even make the clown car shake. Mario stood there shaking his head, as though embarrassed by Jimmy. "It was clear that Jimmy had no hope of winning this fight." the Narrator said. Bowser picked up two more bombs while laughing at Jimmy. "What a loser! Get out of my face and let me deal with Mario in peace!" he said. Jimmy's face seemed to turn red with rage at that point. "L-I-loser?! You of all losers called ME a loser!? I'LL SHOW YOU!!!" he shouted, shooting more wind from his sword into Bowser's face! It was like a high powered fan blowing in his eyes, and he had to shield them. In his haste to do so, he dropped his Bob-Ombs back in his car! The bombs exploded, and his Koopa Clown Car crashed to the ground as a result! Bowser climbed out of the car and growled at Jimmy, but suddenly turned to Mario, who quickly ran behind him and grabbed his tail. "No! Stop!! That makes me dizzy!" Bowser yelled. Mario ignored him and began swinging Bowser around by the tail. This made Jimmy's jaw drop. "H-he... You... W-what the... Strong plumber." he stuttered. In a moment, Mario released Bowser and sent him flying into the force field, which repelled him and sent him crashing back into his Koopa Clown Car!

Meanwhile, Sonic and Copter were faced with Dr. Eggman. His Egg Mobile was equipped with bigger, faster engines than usual. It was loaded down with weapons as well, including lasers, missiles, flamethrowers, and a number of other types of projectile weapons. A pair of giant, robotic fists had also emerged from the sides of the vehicle, and the bottom was protected by metal spikes. "Sorry I didn't have time to prepare an entirely new machine for this, Sonic. I had to practice for those Olympic events." he explained. Copter smiled. "Oh, isn't that a shame." he said. "Don't feel bad, Eggman. I'm sure I won't notice any difference." Sonic chuckled. Eggman frowned. "Yes, well, enough of that. Take this!!!" Eggman charged his Egg Mobile at Sonic and Copter, firing all his weapons at once! Copter ran to the side to escape the projectiles, but was walloped by the mechanical fist instead! Sonic swiftly ran through the various projectiles to the underside of the vehicle. Usually, that was a prime spot to hit Eggman from, but when Sonic looked up, he saw the spikes coming at him! Eggman was attempting to crush Sonic under his Egg Mobile, but Sonic quickly ran out of the way! "Ha ha ha! Too bad, Sonic! This time my Egg Mobile has no weak spot!" Eggman laughed. Copter ran back to the front of the Egg Mobile and grinned. "Oh, yeah, Eggman? I see a weak spot!" he said. Eggman glanced over at him suspiciously. "What? That's ridiculous! What weak spot?" he asked. Copter pointed at Eggman. "Right there. You're own empty head!" he shouted. Eggman looked furious. "Empty head, eh? Let's see what you have to say after you've been blown to bits!" he yelled, charging at Copter again while firing all of his weapons. Sonic ran by and drew his attention before he could reach Copter. "Try and catch me, Eggman!" he teased. "Keep running Sonic! One of my weapons is bound to hit you eventually!" Eggman shouted. Copter flew over to the Egg Mobile and hovered in front of Eggman's face, sticking his tongue out at him. "Can't get both of us!" he teased. Eggman swatted at Copter with his Egg Mobile's mechanical hands, but he simply flew out of the way. However, Eggman's weapons were still firing at Sonic, and a stray missile blew one of the robotic hands to bits! "That's not good..." Eggman whimpered. With the hand gone, Sonic leaped at the Egg Mobile from the side, while Copter attacked with his tails! Sonic and Copter hit the Egg Mobile at the same time, and caused an explosion that sent Eggman's ship crashing next to Bowser's! "Tough luck, Eggman!" Sonic said as he and Copter landed back on the ground.

Mario, Sonic, Jimmy, and Copter stood in front of the defeated Bowser and Dr. Eggman. The people back at Blizland were cheering for their victory. "Oh, yeah!" Mario cheered. "We did it!" Jimmy added, giving Copter a high five. But as Bowser and Dr. Eggman rose to their feet, they were actually smiling. "Poor Mario. You still lose!" Bowser said quietly. "The real master plan was proceeding behind the scenes while we kept you busy!" Eggman added. Copter rolled his eyes. "Give it up already. You guys are hopeless losers." he said. Sonic was more concerned. "What master plan?" he asked. Before they

could get an answer, dark energy erupted between Bowser and Eggman, and Jacklrankda appeared! "Denizens of light! Your time is up!!" he yelled, blasting the four heroes with a giant blast of dark energy! Mario, Sonic, Jimmy, and Copter were all taken off guard and were hurled into the force field, which knocked them down on their faces! Bowser, Eggman, and Jacklrankda backed away from the center of the arena moments before something came crashing up through the floor! As Mario and Sonic stood up again, they saw 8BIT hovering in the air above the hole in the floor, a dark mist surrounding him. Thunder and lightning began crashing as the sea below began churning violently. The people on Blizland looked at the rapidly darkening sky with panic and awe. "What's happening?" Rosalina wondered. "8BIT's plan has come to fruition..." 2BIT said. The force field around the platform flickered and died, and several objects began crashing up through the floor, rapidly destroying the platform! Sonic and Mario quickly leapt back to Blizland. Copter followed by flying across the gap, while Jimmy jumped across and fired wind from his sword downward, which was barely enough to give him the lift he needed to reach land. The platform they'd been standing on soon crumbled into pieces and collapsed into the ocean, but not before Bowser and Dr. Eggman flew off in their vehicles, which might have been damaged, but could still fly. The objects that flew up through the floor were hovering in the air along with 8BIT. They looked very familiar. "What!? The Chaos Emeralds!?" Sonic gasped. "And the Orbs!" Hunter added. "But we got those!" Jimmy protested. "Look at all the Power Stars!" Peach said in awe. "Not Power Stars... Dark Stars..." 2BIT realized.

Not just the stars, but the Chaos Emeralds and the Orbs floating in the air seemed to be filled with dark energy. "8BIT copied the power of the Chaos Emeralds, Power Stars, and the Orbs to create dark versions of them!" Eggman explained. "With that much dark power, we'll be able to conquer the whole universe!" Bowser laughed. Jacklrankda was also floating in the air. "But first, we need a fortress worthy of such a dark kingdom!" he said. 8BIT sneered at the crowd of heroes watching. "Enjoy the show!" he said, using his dark power to manipulate the dark treasures. The Dark Emeralds, Dark Stars, and Dark Orbs began circling him, and the dark energy quickly became a dark hurricane! Pieces of Bowser's Castle and Eggman's Base were caught up in the hurricane, as though the dark energy was grabbing it for a purpose! Jacklrankda added his own dark magic to the mix, and something began to take shape. Bricks, stone, metal, and darkness began melding together, building something truly terrible. "Mama mia!" Mario yelled. "What's going on over there?" Sonic gasped. 2BIT shivered as it all became clear to him. "8BIT's using the power of darkness, amplified by those copied treasures, to..." he said, trailing off. Suddenly, panicked screams erupted from every corner of Blizland as the fortress built by Bowser and Eggman was completely torn apart by the dark energy! "He's trying to destroy the whole island?" Jimmy yelled. "No, he just... Needs parts." 2BIT muttered. The pieces came together to form a massive castle, dominated by an immense tower in its center. As the dark hurricane died down, everyone could see that 8BIT had raised a small island to hold the giant fortress above the ocean. The castle itself was a nightmarish combination of Bowser's Castle, Eggman's technology, and Jacklrankda's darkness. The tower seemed partly based upon Darkegg Fortress, but like the rest of the castle, was combined with Bowser and Jacklrankda's style. Suddenly, the crowd's attention was drawn to the screams of Princess Peach! Somehow, she'd become trapped in a bubble of dark energy! Mario ran to help her, but the bubble was pulled to the castle, next to the Koopa Clown Car hovering beside it. Amy screamed next, trapped in a similar bubble. "Amy! Hold on!" Sonic shouted, but the bubble quickly joined Dr. Eggman. Jimmy turned to Melody. "Jack's not gonna get you again! Oh, shoot!" He was too late, Melody was caught in the same bubble and taken to Jacklrankda! Then, making matters worse, the dark treasure each went to one of the villains. The Dark Stars surrounded Bowser, soon transforming him into Dark Bowser! The Dark Emeralds helped Eggman gather parts for a new machine, and the Dark Orbs filled Jacklrankda with evil power! A bridge of assorted parts of Bowser's Castle and Eggman's Base began to

form from the entrance to the castle to the spot where Bowser and Eggman's sculptures had been destroyed. 8BIT hovered over that spot and issued a challenge to Mario, Sonic, and 2BIT. "We're finally ready for you, heroes! Mario! Sonic! And my dear, weaker self... Come into my fortress! A combo of Bowser's Castle, Darkegg Fortress, and Jackrankda's Black Tower of Power! We call it... The Darkegg Castle of Power! Come on in and try to stop us... if you dare!" With that, 8BIT and his allies entered the castle from a window in the tower, and 2BIT, Mario, Sonic, and Jimmy stood at the entrance to the bridge. "At last... Our heroes face the final battle!" the Narrator announced, "Now, they must enter the Darkegg Castle of Power!"

To be continued...

15 - 2BIT Vs. 8BIT

2BIT & GeneX at the Olympic Winter Games
Chapter 15 (Final Chapter!) - 2BIT Vs. 8BIT

Notes: Sonic the Hedgehog and related characters are (c) SEGA and Sonic Team. You knew that, right? Super Mario characters are (c) Nintendo. I'm sure you knew that, too. GeneX, its related fancharacters, and other original characters in this story are (c) 2BIT (TheGreatGator).

The story thus far:

The team of heroes fought their way through Blizland, and soon found Jacklrankda and the leader of Conquer Corp, Zephor. They attempted to fight the evildoers, but even all of them together were no match for Jacklrankda. Luckily, 2BIT arrived and used a special power he could only use once to defeat them. With all 7 Chaos Emeralds and all 6 Orbs in their possession, the group met up with Mario, Sonic, and their friends. Suddenly, Bowser and Dr. Eggman drew Mario, Sonic, Copter, and Jimmy into a showdown. Though the villains were defeated, it was still not over. 8BIT appeared with Dark Stars, Dark Emeralds, and Dark Orbs, and using the power of darkness, he reconstructed Bowser and Eggman's fortresses into a sinister combination of Bowser, Eggman, and Jacklrankda's fortresses: the Darkegg Castle of Power! Peach, Amy, and Melody were captured by their respective enemies, who were transformed by the dark treasures! 8BIT built a bridge to his castle and left the heroes with a challenge, "Come on in and try to stop us... if you dare!" So, the heroes must now meet this challenge... Now, on to the next chapter!

There was no debate among the heroes. Led by Mario and Sonic, everyone crossed the bridge and entered the Darkegg Castle of Power, except for Gator, but no one cared if he stayed behind. The interior of the castle looked just as twisted and nightmarish as the exterior, the decor within a mix of Bowser and Eggman's sense of style. It was quite dark inside, but electric lights from Eggman's base flickered in several places, giving off a little bit of light. After passing the entrance hall, the heroes came to a large room which contained the entrance to the central tower. On each side of the door there was a statue, but the statues had been broken apart during the construction and reconstructed incorrectly, the statues were originally of Bowser and Eggman, but now they were jumbled into two even creepier statues. That wasn't the worst thing guarding the door, though. The door to the tower opened up, and Zephor led his Conquer Corp minions into the room. "Sorry, would-be heroes. This is as far as you go!" Zephor declared. Mario hung his head in confusion. "Huh?" he muttered. Sonic seemed to share his sentiment. "We've got you way outnumbered. You don't seriously expect to stop us?" he said. Zephor grinned as Lospector came up from under the floor. "Ooooh, wait... THAT'S Mario? Are you kidding me? Oh, well, I've got the Lost Ones ready anyway." he said. Various Lost Ones emerged from the tower, and they weren't alone. Eggman's robots and Bowser's minions were led in by Dry Bowser and Eggman Nega. Bowser Jr, Kamek, King Boo, Metal Sonic, Char, and Alpha were also among them. That wasn't all, either. Spacey, Killer Kong, the Wrongo King, and Darking emerged from the tower as well. With the miscellaneous minions joining the more dangerous villains, the heroes were now quite outnumbered. 2BIT nodded. "I knew it. 8BIT takes every advantage he can get. There's no getting through this

quickly..." he said. "Aw, I've seen worse... I think..." Copter said, though he really hadn't come close to seeing worse than this. Dr. Spizzy laughed manically at this development. "At LAST! We've got them COMPLETELY outmatched! ATTACK!! TAKE NO PRISONERS!! AH HA HA HA HA HA!!!" he screamed. Zephyr, Lospector, Eggman Nega, and Dry Bowser all rolled their eyes at him. "You can't boss us all around." Eggman Nega pointed out. "But in this case, I agree with him. ATTACK!!" Dry Bowser roared. However, the sound of people running in the entrance hall caused everyone to hesitate. Not just footsteps, but the clattering of hooves, the roar of hover boards, and other miscellaneous sounds could be heard as another group began to enter the room. The heroes already inside cleared the way as Gator galloped into the room riding on a green horse, wearing a pirate hat and hoisting a green sword in the air. "There's the fiends, men! CHAAAAAARGE!!!" he yelled. Behind him, reinforcements were arriving. First were the Babylon Rogues: Jet, Wave, and Storm. Polar was there as well. "There they are! The ape and the alien gave me the slip earlier!" he said. Spiny was among them as well. "I don't care! I don't care if this is Sonic's side! I don't care about 8BIT! I just can't hang out with Alpha and Ray anymore!" he explained. In addition, Razor, Katie, Chet, Cream, Cheese, SPOT, Guard, Skul, Dogsworth, Lakitu, Omochao, Big, Birdo, Charmy, Espio, Cranky Kong, Kooky, Rouge, Omega, Marine, Toadette, Barrel-Man, and even Chaos arrived to assist in the battle. Not only that, but miscellaneous Chao, Toads, Shy Guys, and Piantas were at the back of the pack. Now, the fight was even, but 2BIT knew it would still take time they didn't have. "Mario! Sonic! Copter and Jimmy! Take our treasures and go on ahead!" he instructed. "Huh? What about you guys?" Jimmy asked. "Aw, they don't need our help now." Copter figured. Tails approached Copter before they could leave. "Take this, too, Copter! The other Tailband of Chaos!" he said. Copter accepted it and nodded. "One day, you'll get a turn using both of them, I promise." he said. Sonic was given the 7 Chaos Emeralds, Jimmy was given the 6 Orbs, and Mario was entrusted with the 12 Power Stars the group had accumulated. "Are you sure you'll all be all right here?" Sonic asked. 2BIT nodded. "Are you kidding? With this team, we can beat almost anything! Now get going!" he said. "Thus, Jimmy cowardly fled the battle to climb the tower with Mario and Sonic." the Narrator said. Jimmy ignored him for once, and joined Mario, Sonic and Copter as they charged past the enemies and entered the door to the tower. "Oh-kay! Here we go!" Mario cheered.

News Brief! > Gator's horse, Rolf, occasionally displays greater intelligence than his master, despite being unable to speak. He bites, so approach with caution.

The first floor of the tower contained little more than the stairway to the second floor. Mario, Sonic, Copter, and Jimmy wasted no time climbing those stairs, and passed through the door at the end of them. They found themselves in a large room taking up most of the second floor. Darkness seemed to cloud the air, and within that darkness, Dr. Eggman was waiting in his newest weapon. The Dark Chaos Emeralds had helped create it, and were now powering the device, which resembled a giant Egg Pawn with huge wings, a sword engulfed in dark energy, and a sinister black and red paint job. "Welcome, Sonic! Meet my latest creation, the Dark Egg Emperor!" Eggman shouted, his voice having been altered by the energy of the Dark Emeralds. He now sounded more crazed than usual. Sonic ran ahead of the others, ready to fight. "Are you Eggman or Eggman Nega? Never mind! I'm here to stop you, whoever you are!" he said. Eggman chuckled softly. "Eggman Nega? Don't be silly. I'm Dark Eggman! And I'm well prepared for you, Sonic!" he sneered. Suddenly, out of the darkness, several powered up Egg Pawns flew out and tackled Sonic, dragging him away from the Dark Emperor! Sonic broke free of their grip with a spin attack, but quickly found himself surrounded by these Dark Pawns. "I had some time to kill, so I prepped something to help me kill you! You're welcome to try and stop me if you can get past my Dark Egg Pawns!" Eggman shouted. Jimmy and Copter ran ahead to face Eggman next. Mario hesitated, holding on to his Power Stars and concentrating hard. "You don't just have Sonic to deal with!

We'll take you on!" Jimmy said. Copter glanced around as though looking for something. "Hey, where's the pink hedgehog you captured before heading in here?" he asked. Eggman laughed manically and spun his Dark Emperor around, revealing Amy trapped in a cage attached to the robot's back! She reached her hand through the bars desperately. "Sonic!! Help me!!" she shouted. Sonic glanced at her briefly, but had to keep his focus on the Dark Pawns. The Dark Emperor spun around again and raised its dark sword. "Think you can save her? Come! Try it! I DARE you!! Ha ha ha ha ha ha!" Eggman laughed. Copter and Jimmy charged at the Dark Emperor, aiming for a glowing red spot on its chest, a possible weakness. Jimmy slashed at it with his sword, and Copter struck it with his tails, but a blast of dark energy shot from the spot and repelled them! Then, the Dark Emperor swung its sword at them! It struck the ground between them, and then began discharging powerful bolts of dark energy! The energy knocked Copter and Jimmy far backward, into the swarm of Dark Pawns! "And then there was one..." Eggman sneered, glaring at Mario. The Dark Emperor stepped towards Mario, and he glanced up at it. Suddenly, the stars in his hands began to glow! They circled Mario and began filling him with new power! Mario began to glow a little, and out of nowhere, blocks with question marks on them appeared throughout the room! Eggman glanced around in confusion. "What is this?!" he wondered. Mario jumped up and struck a nearby block with his head. Out of the block popped an odd flower with eyes. A Fire Flower! Mario grabbed it, and his cap and overalls turned white. He was now Fire Mario! "Yahoo! Let'sa go!" Mario shouted. Eggman growled at him. "So you bleached your clothes. So what!? I'll just eliminate you first!" he yelled.

The Dark Egg Emperor charged at Mario and began swinging its sword at him. Mario jumped gracefully over the blade and tossed fireballs at the machine. The fireballs vanished upon impact, and it was unclear if they were actually causing any damage. Mario jumped back to gain some distance from the Dark Emperor, and then started running around the robot. The Dark Emperor turned to keep Mario in view. "You can't get away from me, you pathetic little plumber!" Eggman shouted. Mario tossed a couple more fireballs as he ran, but they did little to the Dark Emperor. Eggman responded by firing missiles from launchers concealed on the robot's back. The missiles locked on to Mario and began coming after him! Mario jumped up to another question mark block, releasing a brown leaf into the air. A missile was getting close to him, but Mario simply jumped on top of it and jumped off before it exploded, giving him some extra height to grab the leaf! His clothes changed back to normal, but now his hat sported raccoon ears, and he had a tail, too! He'd become Raccoon Mario! Spinning his tail really fast, Mario was somehow able to fly, and he flew in between the missiles as they came at him, causing them to change course and crash into each other! Eggman pounded his fist on his control panel. "That doesn't even remotely make sense! How can he fly with ONE little raccoon tail!? I'll just have to cut it off!" he shouted. The Dark Emperor swiped its sword at Mario as he flew by, but he dodged it with ease and landed on the cage on the robot's back. He started jumping on the cage, trying to break it off, but it wasn't working. "Get off my back, you flea-bitten raccoon!" Eggman yelled, firing more missiles to chase after Mario. The plumber returned to the air and flew after the next block, which he struck with his tail to open! A mushroom that appeared to be made out of stone popped out of the block, which Mario quickly grabbed while evading the missiles. He dropped out of the sky, his hat and overalls now appearing to be made of rocks, too. Now he was Rock Mario! As the missiles turned to chase him, Mario somehow rolled himself into a boulder, which took off at high speed in the direction of the Dark Egg Emperor! "What in the... PULL UP!!" Eggman shouted. The Dark Emperor rose out of the way as Mario rolled by, and turned around in midair to face Mario before landing back on the ground. "Nice try, plumber!" Eggman chuckled. However, the missiles were still chasing Mario, and crashed into the Dark Emperor's legs! Its legs were destroyed, but it could still hover in the air! Mario emerged from his boulder and jumped to hit another block while Eggman was flying towards him. "You're pesky transformations won't save you

now!!" Eggman yelled. However, inside the block was a Starman. It resembled a Power Star, but was yellow rather than gold. The star jumped off the block and landed on Mario, filling him with incredible power! Mario began glowing in many different colors, and sparkled, too. As the Dark Emperor slashed its sword at him, Mario performed a rolling jump right into the red spot on its chest! The dark energy could no longer repel him, and Mario crashed through the machine, knocking Amy's cage away as he smashed through to the other side! Sparks flew wildly from the hole in the Dark Egg Emperor, and soon the machine exploded into a million pieces! The Dark Chaos Emeralds were flung away by the explosion, but as usual, Eggman's Egg Mobile was miraculously unharmed, though it did fall to the ground since its own thrusters were turned off while it was attached to the Dark Egg Emperor. Meanwhile, Sonic, Copter, and Jimmy were just finishing off the Dark Egg Pawns. Eggman glanced around and soon found himself surrounded. "Ugh... I have a terrible headache... Let's... uh... settle this score another time!" Eggman said, his voice having returned to normal. Before anyone could stop him, Eggman flew his Egg Mobile up through a hole in the roof, which was promptly sealed shut once he was through! With the coast clear for now, Sonic freed Amy from her cage, and was met with an uncomfortably tight hug. "Sonic!! I knew you'd free me!" Amy cried, paying no attention to Mario. The plumber shrugged and hit the last question mark block. The power of the Starman had worn off, so Mario grabbed the Fire Flower within the block to become Fire Mario again, a power that would surely come in handy up ahead. Once Sonic was free from Amy's grip, he pointed out the door to the downstairs. "It's dangerous here, Amy. You'd better go with the others downstairs. It's dangerous there, too, but you'll be safer with so many others to help." he said. Amy had a look of concern. "But I wanna go with you!" she pleaded. Jimmy crossed his arms and shook his head. "This is way too dangerous for a GIRL..." he said. Amy pulled out her hammer and gave him a smack in the head. "I'M JUST AS TOUGH AS ANY BOY!" she yelled. Sonic grabbed the dazed Jimmy by the arm and dragged him towards the door to the next floor, followed by Mario and Copter. "Bye, Amy!" he shouted. Amy let out a sigh, knowing she'd never keep up with Sonic. "Be careful..." she said.

Mario, Sonic, Copter, and Jimmy continued to climb higher up the tower. They passed a few floors with little resistance. However, halfway to the top of the tower they found one of the captives they were seeking to rescue: Princess Peach. She was trapped in a small cage. "Mario!" she called, having spotted her hero. Mario ran over to the cage, but everyone's attention was soon drawn to an explosion that caused part of the wall to crumble! Beyond the newly created hole was Dark Bowser, standing on a large outdoor balcony! Dark Bowser looked quite similar to his normal self, but the yellow and green parts of his body had changed to a dark blue color. His eyes now glowed red, and his hair, which had turned black, was now sticking straight up. "Gwa ha ha ha! There you are, Mario! So, you're looking to free Princess Peach, huh? Well, come on out here and get the key!" he snarled, holding up the gold key to Peach's cage. Mario slowly started to approach Bowser, when suddenly he was struck from behind by a Koopa shell! Mario fell on top of the shell and was carried to the balcony on top of it! "Yaaaaaaa!! Mama mia!" Mario shouted as the shell carried him towards Dark Bowser! The Koopa King was about to launch an attack on the helpless plumber, when suddenly, a blue ball sped onto the balcony and struck him in the face! Sonic landed in front of Bowser and dashed away, drawing the enraged Koopa's attention. The shell carrying Mario sped past Bowser and crashed among a group of Koopas who were standing by the edge of the balcony, ready to back Bowser up. These Koopas were merely shaken up, and as Mario dizzily climbed to his feet, he saw that these Koopas were sporting the same blue color as Bowser, and the same red eyes. They were Dark Koopas! Mario had no time to recover before the Dark Koopas started attacking him. The best he could do was jump to avoid taking the hits. "Hold on, chubby! I'm coming!" Copter shouted, rushing to help Mario. Meanwhile, Dark Bowser was trying to catch Sonic, but he simply couldn't match the hedgehog's speed. Frustrated, he stopped chasing Sonic and started

shooting fireballs at him. Sonic reacted by changing direction. He ran straight for Dark Bowser, dodging the fireballs with ease until he reached the Koopa King and jumped into his face again! Bowser growled furiously as Sonic landed back on the ground. "You think you're sooo great just because you can outrun everybody! Well, outrun THIS!" Dark Bowser took a deep breath, and seemed to inhale some of the dark energy in the air around the castle. A bright light appeared in his mouth as he charged a special dark energy ball. In a moment, Dark Bowser unleashed his attack; the larger dark energy ball split into hundreds of smaller ones and flew out of his mouth, traveling across a wide area with incredible velocity! Sonic reacted by curling into a ball and dashing through the dark energy, rolling and jumping around to dodge the attack while gaining speed! Bowser stomped on the ground angrily as he saw Sonic avoiding this seemingly unavoidable attack, and started blowing black flames from his mouth as Sonic was getting close. Sonic ducked under those flames and smashed into Dark Bowser's chest, causing him to stumble backward and nearly fall on his shell. Bowser regained his balance in a moment and glared at Mario and Copter, who were busy fighting his minions. "Fine. Time for a new target..." he growled.

Dark Bowser turned to Mario and Copter, who were too busy fighting with the Dark Koopas to pay attention to him. He took another deep breath, charging another ball of dark energy. Sonic stopped running around for a moment to see what Bowser was doing. "Aw, shoot! Look out!" he shouted. However, he quickly realized that Mario and Copter wouldn't get out of the way in time. Bowser fired the dark energy ball, and this time it stayed in one piece, all of its power heading straight for Mario and Copter! Acting fast, Sonic dashed into the path of the ball, allowing it to hit him instead of his allies! The ball struck him hard, and Sonic went flying off the balcony! "No!!" shouted Jimmy, drawing Bowser's attention. "Seems like Sonic just wasn't good enough to beat me and my new dark power!" he grinned. Jimmy clenched his teeth and glared angrily at Bowser. "Because of his inaction, Jimmy now witnessed the end of Sonic the Hedgehog." the Narrator said. "Shut up, Florence! This isn't funny anymore!" Jimmy yelled. Bowser chuckled at him. "Aw, the little brat is mad at me! If you like, I can toss you over the cliff, too!" he teased. Jimmy held the Orb of Fire in his hand. "Hmmm..." He'd never used the Orbs before, but now the red Orb started to glow in his hand. The other five emerged from his pocket as well, and began circling him! "I've had enough, turtle-breath! It's time for you to see my true power!!" A bright light erupted from the Orbs and shot into the Windy Sword. A blue stone lodged in the hilt of the sword started to glow, the power of the sword was transferred to Jimmy, and his clothes started to glow a gold color! His hair changed to the same shade of blue as the stone in his sword. "Jimmy tapped into the power of the Stone of Power within his sword, amplifying it with the power of the Orbs of Light!" the Narrator explained. With the transformation complete, Jimmy pointed his sword at Bowser dramatically. "Be afraid, fatso! Now I'm Super Duper Jimmy!" he said. Dark Bowser laughed again. "Super Duper? Now that's lame." he teased. Jimmy smirked at him. "We'll see who's lame! Take this!" Jimmy dashed over to Dark Bowser and swung his sword at him! Bowser caught the sword in his claws and began struggling against it, with Jimmy struggling against him. Soon, Dark Bowser blew black fire at Super Jimmy, forcing him to back off. Jimmy next tried tapping into his sword's power. Wind circled his blade, and was charged by the energy of the Orbs, becoming a beam of light! The beam was shot from his sword and slammed into Dark Bowser, but the dark Koopa King stood his ground. He stomped towards Jimmy, slowed by the light being fired at him, but not stopping. "Grrrr.... I can't give up!" Jimmy growled. "Unfortunately, the power of the stone and the orbs were not as strong as that of the multitude of Dark Power Stars filling Dark Bowser with power. This was the end." the Narrator said. "It ain't over 'till it's over!" shouted a voice near the edge of the balcony. Jimmy and Bowser both stopped what they were doing and glanced back. Bright lights were circling a figure floating in the air! "S-sonic!?" Bowser gasped as the power of the seven Chaos Emeralds transformed the blue hedgehog. His blue fur now turned to gold. He had become Super Sonic! "Sorry to keep you waiting! Let's wrap this up, Jimmy!" Sonic said.

Jimmy nodded. "Now you're REALLY toast! Take THIS!!" Super Duper Jimmy slashed his powered up sword at the distracted Dark Bowser. "Graaaaaah!!! T-too much light!!" he growled, stunned. While he was stunned, Super Sonic charged at him at incredible speed, smashing into the dark King Koopa with tremendous power! A bright light cut through the darkness on the balcony, blinding the Dark Koopas long enough for Mario and Copter to knock them into their shells and kick them over the edge of the balcony! As the light faded, the Dark Power Stars went flying away, leaving Bowser stumbling around the balcony in his normal form. "Ugh... What happened?" he muttered. Super Sonic and Super Duper Jimmy stood in front of him, and when he noticed them, Bowser jumped with a start. "Oh, uh... Sonic! What a pleasant surprise! Hey, have you met Princess Peach? Hold on and I'll introduce you!" he said quickly before running inside the tower. He ran past the princess' cage and stomped the ground, causing a trapdoor to open below him! Bowser fell into the floor as Mario, Sonic, Copter and Jimmy entered the tower. Then, he flew out of the trapdoor in his Koopa Clown Car. Another door opened up in the roof, providing Bowser with his escape route. "I'll stomp you next time, Mario!" he roared as he escaped. Copter groaned in frustration. "Now how will we open the cage?" he asked. Mario jumped and held up the gold key that had been in Bowser's possession. "Ah, he must have dropped it along with the stars..." Copter realized. In a moment, Peach was free from the cage. "Thank you, Mario!" she said with relief. Mario took off his cap and bowed politely. Peach responded to this by giving him a kiss on the forehead. Mario blushed a moment before jumping excitedly. "Wahoo!!" he cheered. Peach walked over to Jimmy next. "You were very brave, too! Thank you!" she said, giving him a kiss on the cheek. Jimmy wore an expression of shock, and his face turned redder than Mario's cap. "Uh... wow..." he muttered. Next, Peach walked over to Sonic. "I can't forget you..." she started saying. "Uh, sure you can! C'mon, guys, we gotta hurry!" Sonic said quickly before running for the stairs to the next floor, as though scared for his life. Mario and Jimmy followed, and Peach waved to them as they left. "Be careful Mario! I'll see you at the exit to the castle!" she said before heading for the stairs leading down. Copter watched her go somewhat disappointedly. "Hey... What about me? I'm not scared of girls...." he stammered before grudgingly following the other heroes up the tower.

The four heroes continued their climb up the tower. Soon, they were nearing the top. It was at a floor very near the top that the quartet were stopped once again. "Finally, Jimmy had once again found the evil Knight of Power, Jacklrankda!" the Narrator announced. Jacklrankda was standing in the middle of a room very similar to the one the Dark Egg Emperor was in, and as Jimmy drew his sword, Jack held his own sword in front of his captive, Melody. "Welcome, boy. You're just in time to watch your girlfriend die!" Jack growled. "W-we're just friends!" Melody protested. Jacklrankda raised his sword, about to strike. "Now that they're here, I don't need you!" he yelled. "Chaos Whirlwind!!" Before Jacklrankda could hurt Melody, Copter used his Chaos Whirlwind to blow her to the back of the room, well out of range of his sword. Jimmy turned around and shook a fist at him. "Don't attack my friend!!" he shouted. "Uh, I don't think he had a choice..." Sonic pointed out. Jacklrankda didn't bother to chase after Melody. "It matters not. She may go; she won't live much longer anyway. The world is ours now! The world belongs to darkness!" he declared. Jimmy scoffed at him. "You guys see what I have to put up with? What a blowhard." he said. Copter held the tailband Tails had given him earlier. "I guess we should just make this as quick as possible to shut him up." he said. Jack pointed his sword at him. "Enough! For daring to get in my way, I will tear you limb from limb!" he yelled. Copter grinned and slipped the tailband onto the tail that didn't have one already. "Let's see you try it!" he said. The two tailbands glowed brilliantly, and in a moment, Copter's black fur became silver. Now he was Super Copter! Fire Mario, Super Sonic, and Super Duper Jimmy stepped next to Copter and faced Jack. "You don't stand a chance against all four of us!" Jimmy said. Jacklrankda chuckled softly. "I have been saving the power of the Dark Orbs for this... Prepare to perish!" Dark energy quickly enveloped Jack, transforming him! He grew until he was

almost twice his original size, and he began to take on demonic features. Giant horns pierced through his helmet. Huge, demonic wings emerged from his back. He now possessed a long, spiked tail, as well. Even his sword seemed to grow larger, and he swung it in front of him with great force! "DIE!!" he roared.

Dark Jackrankda charged at the four heroes and began slashing his powerful dark blade at them. They scattered to avoid the attack, but Jimmy was quick to fight back. He struck Jack's sword with his own, and Jack pushed him back and thrust his sword at him. Jimmy parried the attack, and their swords struck each other a few more times before Jack grew tired of it. He flapped his massive wings and whipped up a wind that blew Jimmy away from him! "Urgh! Wind! But that's MY thing!" Jimmy complained. Before Jackrankda could pursue him, Mario got his attention with a few fireballs. The fire did nothing against Jackrankda's armor, but it did get his attention. "You are the most pathetic worm I've seen, and I've tangled with that loser boy before. Stay out of my way!" Jack yelled, heaving his sword at Mario! The plumber jumped over the blade and continued shooting fireballs at him, to no avail. Jackrankda tried to strike Mario with his sword again, but this time Mario jumped high into the air and stomped Jack on the head! After Mario jumped off, Jackrankda shook his head a bit and turned to him again. "Impressive. I almost felt that! Now take THIS!" Dark Jackrankda charged dark energy in his blade and swung it across the air, sending a blast of dark energy at Mario! It knocked him away, but Copter went on the attack next! "Eat super tails, punk!" he shouted, slamming his tails against Jack's back. Dark Jackrankda responded by swinging his spiked tail at Copter, but he simply avoided it and flew around the villain, striking him with his tails repeatedly. "Annoying insect! Begone!" Jack shouted. As Copter flew around, Jackrankda shot dark energy from his body all around himself, knocking Copter away! Once he stopped using this attack, Sonic dashed around him, drawing his attention. "Hey, big guy! Think you can catch me?" he teased. Dark Jackrankda growled angrily at him. "The four of you are naught but annoying! Take this!!" he said, swinging his sword around and shooting blasts of dark energy from it! Sonic was too fast to be hit by this, and took a moment to attack Jackrankda between dodges. Soon, Jack grew sick of this and used the same attack he'd used on Copter, knocking Sonic away this time. "Fools! I have been filled with the power of darkness! Nothing can stop me now! I am SUPREME! I am INVINCILBE! I am the mighty JACKLRANKDA!!!" he roared. Sonic flew over to Mario, Copter, and Jimmy and pointed his thumb at Dark Jackrankda. "I think he's had enough fun now, don't you?" he asked. "Yeah!" Mario replied. "Let's finish this goon already!" Copter added. "What are you worms babbling about!?" Jackrankda shouted. Jimmy chuckled at him. "Sorry, Jackie, but you never stood a chance! Say bye bye!" With that, all four supercharged heroes charged at Dark Jackrankda! Though Jack tried to hit them with more dark energy, their powers combined overwhelmed him! Mario leapt onto his head hard! Sonic smashed into him at incredible speed! Copter pounded him with his powerful tails! At the same time, Jimmy slashed Jackrankda's armor with his sword! The combined attacks cut through Jackrankda's dark power and caused a tremendous explosion! The Dark Orbs were sent flying away from Jackrankda, and he was returned to his original form. However, he refused to quit. "NOOOO!!! Even without the Dark Orbs, I will not be defeated! I will crush your bones! I will smash your skulls! I will paint the land in your blood! HA HA HA HA HA HA HA!!!" he roared. Sonic, Mario, and Copter all glanced at Jimmy with new respect. "OK, kid, you REALLY got a grade-A nut job to deal with." Copter said. Jimmy snickered at Jackrankda's threats. "Too bad, Jack. You shoulda ran away like Bowser and Eggman. The whole reason I came to this place was to put you back where you belong!" he said. Jackrankda swiped his sword through the air angrily. "You bluff! A loser such as you can do NOTHING to me!" he yelled. Jimmy grinned and held up an odd object in the shape of a ring. It had a symbol on it that resembled Jackrankda's helmet. "How quickly you forget. See, 8BIT forgot to confiscate this when he freed you..." he said. Jackrankda finally began to look worried. "No! Not that!! The Seal of Power!!

B-but surely you don't have the lock!" he shouted. Jimmy held up an ancient object made of stone that resembled a combination lock. "Oh, you mean this Power Lock? Hey, give my regards to the Wrongs in the VOID, OK, Jack? Now it's time for me to lock and seal your fate!" With that, Jimmy slipped the ringlike seal onto the lock and clicked the lock shut! A portal quickly emerged above Jacklrankda's head, and he began screaming furiously as it began sucking him in! "NO!! The VOID!! Mark my words, boy! One day, I will escape again!! I will be free! I will conquer all of Zronia, and kill you or your descendants!! I WILL HAVE REVEEEEEEEEEEEENGINE!!!" Jacklrankda's body seemed to break into millions of particles as he passed through the portal, and in a moment, the portal shut behind him, leaving him trapped in the mysterious VOID. "And so, Jimmy's quest was finally completed! Against impossible odds, this young loser once again defeated Jacklrankda!" the Narrator announced. "The end! Now be quiet for a while, Florence!" Jimmy said. "You did it! Way to go!" shouted Melody, who'd been watching the battle from the back of the room the whole time. The reunion was soon interrupted by a much larger reunion. "Hey! There they are! Can I get some pie now?" said Gator as he and Rainbow entered the room. Rainbow looked back down the steps. "Hurry up, everyone! We've caught up!" she shouted. Within moments, all the heroes that had been fighting the villains below arrived, crowding the room! After everyone greeted each other and were brought up to speed on the activities of Bowser, Eggman, and Jacklrankda, the heroes in super forms headed for the stairs leading further up the tower. "All right, guys! What do you say we finish this once and for all?" Sonic asked. "Let'sa go!" Mario added. The heroes cheered enthusiastically, but 2BIT seemed somewhat concerned. "8BIT won't be easy to take down. Now that we've got him backed into a corner, we'd better be ready for anything..." he said. "Aw, how bad could he be?" Jimmy said. "Yeah, we've got an army!" Copter added. 2BIT shrugged and joined the four super heroes in leading the "army" higher up the tower...

News Brief! > This is the final News Brief. I hope you enjoyed these little bits of trivia, and I hope they improved your understanding of the story. Last bit of trivia: Sonic's design was somewhat based on that of Mickey Mouse, and he beat out several characters for the chance to be Sega's mascot, including the character who became Dr. Eggman. Mario, on the other hand, was designed as he was out of necessity: there were only a handful of pixels to work with for him in his first game, and his colorful, capped and mustached appearance made it easy to identify his features despite the technical limitations at the time.

It didn't take much longer to reach the top of the tower. The roof of the tower was built wider than the tower itself, and could, in fact, easily hold the entire group of heroes. 8BIT was waiting directly across from the staircase the heroes came from. He was sitting by the wall at the edge of the roof, glaring hatefully as each of the heroes arrived. "It's over, 8BIT! You've got nothing left!" Copter shouted. "Save us some trouble and surrender now!" Jimmy added. 8BIT slowly rose to his feet. "So, you're the one behind all this? I thought you'd be taller..." Sonic said. Mario just stared in silence, anxiously waiting for something he could feel was coming. With all of the heroes present, 8BIT pointed behind them. "Behold..." The heroes looked, and saw all of the villains they left behind on the lower floors coming up from the staircase! In a moment, the rooftop was truly crowded, with all the villains having arrived. Bowser and Eggman flew up from outside the tower as well, riding the Koopa Clown Car and the Egg Mobile, respectively. "Well, it looks like it's all over!" Eggman said. "Right! All villains, attack!!" Bowser ordered. However, most of the villains didn't budge. "Huh? What's going on? Even I know they should be attacking now..." Gator said. Zephor shook his head. "I've had enough fighting. Clearly we don't stand a chance, anyway, since they made it up here." he said. Dr. Spizzy and Lospector seemed to disagree. "They don't got room to run now..." Lospector pointed out. "We can do anything we want!! CHARGE!!" Spizzy shouted. Dry Bowser and Eggman Nega shook their heads, too. "I've taken enough of a pounding for today..." Nega said. "My bones hurt..." Dry Bowser added. 8BIT nodded. "Yes, I knew it.

From the beginning of time, it has been the destiny of villains to fall to the deceptively powerful forces of good. Armies of darkness can get one far, but only so much so. Darkness has always been... incomplete. It lacked the power to overcome the light. But now, darkness can finally be completed. At last, evil shall win. I took the power of light, the strength of good, and carved away its weaknesses, transforming it into a glorious, all consuming darkness! A darkness with the power of three worlds! Watch, and tremble!" Suddenly, the dark treasures came to him. Flying up the tower and out through the staircase to the roof came the Dark Orbs. Then came the Dark Power Stars, and last came the Dark Chaos Emeralds. They all soared to 8BIT and circled him. "HA HA HA HA HA!! NOW we've got you, HEROES!!" shouted Dr. Spizzy as 8BIT began to be filled with darkness. The dark treasures were soon absorbed into 8BIT's body, and he began glowing with the dark energy. His body turned completely black, and his eyes glowed red. A red aura surrounded him, and he levitated away from the tower, looking down on everyone in his new, evil-consumed form. "I am not merely superior... No, I am much more powerful. I am SUPREME 8BIT!!" he yelled. "Brace yourselves... We may be doomed..." 2BIT muttered. "Yes, 8BIT!! YES! Now, DESTROY these PESTS so that we may all RULE THE WORLD!!" Spizzy yelled. The heroes readied themselves for battle, but 8BIT wasn't interested in giving them a chance. His eyes narrowed, and without even moving, 8BIT unleashed his power on the roof of the tower. A huge, shockwave-like beam tore through the entire group. Not just the heroes, but the villains were all tossed up into the air as the beam smashed through the wall surrounding the roof of the tower, destroying it! Even Bowser and Eggman were hit as a second wave was fired especially for them! "Hey!! How dare you!" Eggman shouted as his Egg Mobile stabilized itself. "We're on your side!!" Bowser added. The heroes and villains who'd been tossed into the air fell to the ground, and none were left standing. However, Mario, Sonic, Copter, and Jimmy were still in their super forms, and were able to withstand the blast. As everyone who was knocked over began to sit up, Dr. Spizzy shook his fist at 8BIT angrily. "YOU DIRTY DOUBLE-CROSSER!! I'LL GET YOU FOR THAT!!" he shouted. 8BIT glared at the battered group. "You just don't get it. The world is mine now! I make the rules, and I decide who lives and who dies!" he said. The super heroes stepped closer to 8BIT. "Not if we have anything to say about it!" Sonic said. "This ends now!" Copter added. "Your fate's sealed!" Jimmy said. Meanwhile, Mario released his 12 power stars, and they hovered in the air over his head, glowing. As if in response to the call of these twelve stars, countless more stars flew over to Mario, and began filling him with their power! "It's the stars that had gone missing! They've come to help!" Rosalina said. When the light around Mario faded, his hat and overalls were glowing golden like the stars. "I'm-a Super Mario!" he said. 8BIT remained unmoved by this display. Super Mario, Super Sonic, Super Copter, and Super Duper Jimmy jumped into the air and flew at 8BIT. "You're finished!!" they shouted. However, 8BIT simply smiled. "Is this the very best you can do?" he snickered. Supreme 8BIT raised his hands and clapped them together, firing an incredible beam of darkest black at the four super heroes. The heroes tried to stand up to it, but the unstoppable force of the blast sent each of them flying back onto the tower! They landed on their feet, but quickly fell to their knees as their powers vanished and they returned to normal. The Chaos Emeralds, Power Stars, Orbs of Light, and even the Tailbands on Chaos fell from their wielders, and all but the tailbands fell over the edge of the tower! 8BIT dropped down and stood between Sonic and Mario. "These are our world's greatest heroes?" he said, grabbing them by the throats and holding them up for all to see. "If this is the best, then the power of light is just an illusion. A figment of the imaginations of fools!" he shouted, dropping Mario and Sonic back on their knees. "Now, watch as I slay your greatest heroes before your eyes!" he said unpleasantly. "Enough!" someone shouted, startling 8BIT. "Who dares speak to me!?" 8BIT snarled. It was none other than 2BIT! He approached 8BIT without fear and pointed defiantly at him. "You have gone far enough. Stop it right now!" he yelled. 8BIT looked at 2BIT like a child who'd outgrown his parent, and was being told what to do by that same parent again in his own house. "Ah, 2BIT. I'd almost forgot you existed. Still think you

can control me? Your own dark side? You think you are in control, but actually, YOU are simply my weaker side. A side it is time for me to cast away!" he said, holding up a red orb similar to 2BIT's Power, "Prepare to face my real power!" 2BIT shook his head. "No, 8BIT. It's time for you to see just what I can do!" he declared.

2BIT picked up the Tailbands of Chaos and slipped them both onto his single tail. Next, he held up 2BIT's Power. He'd used up all its energy earlier, but with the tailbands in his possession, the orb began to recharge! The orb glowed brightly, and as though it had called out for them, the treasures that had fallen off the ledge floated back up! The Chaos Emeralds, Power Stars, and the Orbs of Light circled 2BIT in much the same way that their dark counterparts had for 8BIT, and soon began filling him with light energy! 2BIT glowed brightly, and in a flash, the transformation was complete! His body had become pure white, and he was surrounded by a blue aura. His eyes glowed yellow as well. He now looked like the exact opposite of Supreme 8BIT. "My true power has been awakened! Now I'm Master 2BIT!" he said. The crowd on the roof of the tower rose back to their feet and cheered. "Perfect! You should be powerful enough to beat him, now!" Sonic said. Mario jumped up and down excitedly, urging 2BIT to give it his all. "I usually like to stay out of these things, but I think these heroes have done enough today. Besides, I'm not gonna let you hurt them! Not even the villains! You're going down, 8BIT!" 2BIT shouted. 8BIT floated away from the tower, out where everyone on the roof could see him, and 2BIT followed. "You're absurd, 'Master 2BIT!' I copied the very power you hope to use against me, and made it stronger! It is useless to oppose me!" 8BIT warned. Master 2BIT raised his fists. "We shall see..." he said. Supreme 8BIT fired his shockwave beam at 2BIT, who responded by erecting and equally powerful energy shield around himself. The two colliding energies cancelled each other out, leaving them both unaffected. 8BIT then clapped his hands together, firing his black beam at 2BIT. 2BIT held up his hands and "caught" the beam, pushing it back until 8BIT stopped shooting it. Their powers seemed equal. "No more games. I'm going to beat the light out of you!" 8BIT shouted. "Just try it!" 2BIT replied. Supreme 8BIT lunged at Master 2BIT and began hurling powerful punches at him. 2BIT fought back in much the same manner. They punched, kicked, and even tail whipped each other several times, but neither seemed to grow any weaker. 8BIT slapped his hand through the air, and seemingly blew an intense storm of darkness at 2BIT. 2BIT fought back with just as much light energy. The opposing forces colliding caused a massive explosion, but 2BIT and 8BIT remained unscathed. Finally, 8BIT held up his red orb, 8BIT's Power. "It is no use, 2BIT. The power of darkness gets its strength from hatred. The more you anger me, the more hate flows through me, and the more powerful I become. But what, pray tell, powers your precious light? Think about that while I crush you with all my power!" 2BIT held up his blue orb, 2BIT's Power, in preparation for fighting back. "In the darkness, light conquers all! Take your best shot, 8BIT!" So, 2BIT and 8BIT unleashed their full power on each other, a huge red beam from 8BIT's Power, and an equally huge blue beam from 2BIT's Power! The beams struck at the exact center of the distance between them, and they locked together, each beam pushing against the other, determined to hit its target. 2BIT and 8BIT continued to fire, giving this attack everything they had, but neither gave the other an inch. The heroes and villains watched from below helplessly, not knowing what, if anything, they could do. "Isn't 2BIT strong enough?" Rainbow wondered. "8BIT's just as strong!" Zeppo pointed out. "Well, one of them's got to beat the other eventually!" Wario figured. "But which one will win?" Tails said worriedly. Dog looked up at the battle and realized something. "Neither can win. 8BIT may draw tons of power from the darkness, but 2BIT will call on an equal amount of power to oppose him. They are one and the same, two sides of the same person. Neither can exist without the other, so alone, neither of them can defeat the other!" he said. "Oh, then we can just go home. After all, if neither can defeat the other, they'll be there forever." Spizzy said. "Their battle might destroy the whole world before it destroys them. We have to do something!" Gemini argued. "But what can we do?"

Knuckles wondered. "Hmm... Even I'm stumped..." Cranky Kong admitted. Everyone looked around uneasily, hoping someone would come up with something. Gator, however, seemed to ignore the group's conversation, and was fixated on 2BIT and 8BIT's battle. "C'mon, 2BIT... I believe in you. I believe in Santa Claus, too. But he's not here, so you'll have to handle it!" he said with childlike honesty. Suddenly, a faint beam of light shot out from Gator's heart, and collided with 2BIT's. In that instant, the blue beam seemed to grow slightly stronger, but it still wasn't nearly strong enough. Everyone saw this happen and glanced at Gator. The beam was faint, but it was still there, connecting him to 2BIT. "What? What're you all looking at? Can't I be less panicky than you guys for once?" Gator asked. "How are you doing that?" Copter asked. Gator looked puzzled. "I'm not doing anything. I'm just telling 2BIT I believe he can do it." he said. Suddenly, it dawned on Jimmy. "Faith... That's it! That's what powers light!" he shouted. "Faith... Yeah! Kindness, faith, friendship, they all give light power!" Sonic realized. Mario nodded in agreement. "All right, 2BIT! Then I know you can do it, too! Because I'm here for ya!" Copter said, looking up at 2BIT and smiling. A faint light came from him and gave 2BIT more power. "By choosing me as a hero despite me being a 'loser,' you believed in me. Now I'll return the favor, and we'll win together!" Jimmy said, adding his power to 2BIT's as well. Other heroes joined in, including Sonic and Mario. However, no light came from Mario, Sonic, or anyone else 2BIT didn't claim to have created. "Looks like we can't lend him our power..." Sonic realized. "Yes we can. We can believe too. It won't give him super strength, but it may give him inner strength!" Mario said. Sonic nodded in agreement. Meanwhile, Zephyr, Ray, Sable, and White knelt down as though praying. "Conquer Corp is behind 2BIT. He will win." Zephyr said. Dr. Spizzy refused to kneel. "I'm NOT doing it! I HATE that creep! He always makes me lose!" he shouted. Lospector smacked Spizzy in the head. "Do it or we might never get to lose again!" he ordered. Spizzy glanced up at 2BIT and 8BIT and sighed. "Oh, all right... But I only believe in him because 8BIT STINKS!" he said. Now, even the villains 8BIT claimed to have created were adding their power to 2BIT's as well. One by one, each of 2BIT and 8BIT's creations knelt down in a prayer of faith and trust, connecting themselves to 2BIT both in magic and in spirit. Master 2BIT's beam attack grew stronger and stronger, and began to overwhelm Supreme 8BIT's! "Th-this is impossible!! THIS CANNOT BE!! My power is ABSOLUTE!! You cannot... stop me!" 8BIT snarled. 2BIT nodded. "You're right... I can't. But all of us together CAN!" Master 2BIT's power began to overtake Supreme 8BIT, and the villain let out a defiant scream! "NOOOOOOOO!!!! YOU... WILL ALL... PAY FOR THIIIIIIIIIS!!!!!" In an incredible flash of blue light, 8BIT's darkness was defeated! As the light faded, 8BIT hung in the air. The dark treasures fell from his body, and then seemingly dissolved away, erased from existence. 2BIT and 8BIT hovered back to the top of the tower, each landing on their feet. 2BIT returned to his normal form, and the treasures of light seemed to scatter into the distance, returning to their own worlds where they belong.

8BIT hung his head ashamedly. "I... I sicken me..." he said, turning around to leave. "8BIT..." 2BIT said, "There is a certain balance that exists. I can't exist without you, any more than you can exist without me. It may not seem like it, but this is a good thing." 8BIT scoffed at him. "Yeah, yeah. So I'll be back. Everyone will be back. The world stays interesting. But I will find a way to defeat you. Next time, you will fall." he said before flying off into the distance. 2BIT turned to the group on the roof of the Darkegg Castle of Power, and saw that the villains were sneaking off. "And just where are all of YOU going?" he asked. "Uhhh... I thought I'd try the Olympic Winter Games honestly for once!" Eggman said. "Errr, yeah... Me, too. But when they're over, Mario, you're toast and Peach is mine!" Bowser added. Bowser and Eggman's minions joined them in leaving, but 2BIT still looked at his own villains questioningly. "I have to go walk my space-dog..." Spacey muttered. Killer Kong just scratched his head and walked off. Zephyr glanced back at his Conquer Corp minions and sighed. "We'll be returning home. We have new plans to conquer our world to try. Come on, all of you!" he said. Dr. Spizzy pointed dramatically at Jimmy

before leaving. "This ain't over, LOSER!! Soon you'll be beaten by the MIGHT of DR. SPIZZY!!" he screamed. "Bye bye, Spizzy!" Gator said, waving in a friendly manner. "Bye." Spizzy replied casually. Bucky and Team GeneX also started to leave. "We'd better go before Guard and that police officer tries to arrest us. Take care, Copter! Nice meeting you, Mario!" Bucky said before heading down the stairs. Guard and Razor didn't follow them. "Like we have the energy left?" Razor groaned. All of the villains soon left, and some of the heroes as well, but others hesitated. "Thanks, 2BIT. We owe you one." Sonic said. Mario nodded in agreement. 2BIT shook his head. "You owe me nothing. You guys have always been there for me, whether you knew it or not." he said. Tails and Knuckles walked over to Sonic. "We'll meet you back at Blizland." Knuckles said. "The Olympic Winter Games aren't quite over, so we're gonna try to enjoy the rest of it!" Tails explained. "Hold up! I need to return these to you!" 2BIT said, handing one of the tailbands to Tails and the other to Copter. Luigi and Peach walked over to Mario next. "I can't stay in this creepy place any longer, bro..." Luigi stammered. "We'll stay for the remainder of the Olympic Winter Games, though." Peach added. With that, Mario and Sonic's friends headed down the steps. Jimmy, Copter, Dog, and 2BIT's other creations who were still there gathered around him. "Thanks for saving us, man!" Jimmy said. "Too bad 8BIT escaped..." Copter added. "No, you all saved me. Though I created all of you, I need you just as much as you need me. Perhaps even more so... And don't worry about 8BIT. Wherever he shows up, I will always be there." he said. Gator smiled. "We'll always be there to help you, too!" he said. Dog nodded in agreement. "Yeah, always! But for now... I just want to go home to my own world." he said. 2BIT nodded. "Yes, I think we all should head home." he decided, leading his creations towards the steps leading out of the tower. He stopped and turned to Mario and Sonic, who waved to him. "See you again sometime!" Sonic said. "Thank you so much for everything!" Mario added. 2BIT smiled warmly. "Good bye for now. I'll be watching... Watching over all of you!" With that, 2BIT rose into the air using his jetpack, and flew off into the sky. As everyone began to descend the stairs, the Narrator gave his conclusion. "There are many sides to every story. They are written not simply by a creator, but by all the players involved. These stories create bonds of friendship that transcend time, space, and even reality. They may battle, compete, and strive for glory, but those who win friends are the true winners. Our heroes leave with this in their hearts. It is the true spirit of the Olympic Games, and of life." Mario, Sonic, Copter, and Jimmy glanced upward and smiled. "Well, said..." they all agreed.

The End.